MASTER
NEGATIVE
NO. 92-80459-3

MICROFILMED 1992

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES/NEW YORK

as part of the
"Foundations of Western Civilization Preservation Project"

Funded by the
NATIONAL ENDOWMENT FOR THE HUMANITIES

Reproductions may not be made without permission from
Columbia University Library

COPYRIGHT STATEMENT

The copyright law of the United States -- Title 17, United States Code -- concerns the making of photocopies or other reproductions of copyrighted material...

Columbia University Library reserves the right to refuse to accept a copy order if, in its judgement, fulfillment of the order would involve violation of the copyright law.

AUTHOR:

AHN, FRANZ

TITLE:

AHN'S FIRST LATIN BOOK

PLACE:

NEW YORK

DATE:

1879

Master Negative #

91-80459-3

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
PRESERVATION DEPARTMENT

BIBLIOGRAPHIC MICROFORM TARGET

Original Material as Filmed - Existing Bibliographic Record

877.82
Ah6

Ahn, Franz *i. e.* **Johann Franz,** 1796–1865.

... Ahn's first Latin book. By Dr. P. Henn. New York, E. Steiger, 1879.

vi, 182 p. 19cm. (Steiger's Latin series)

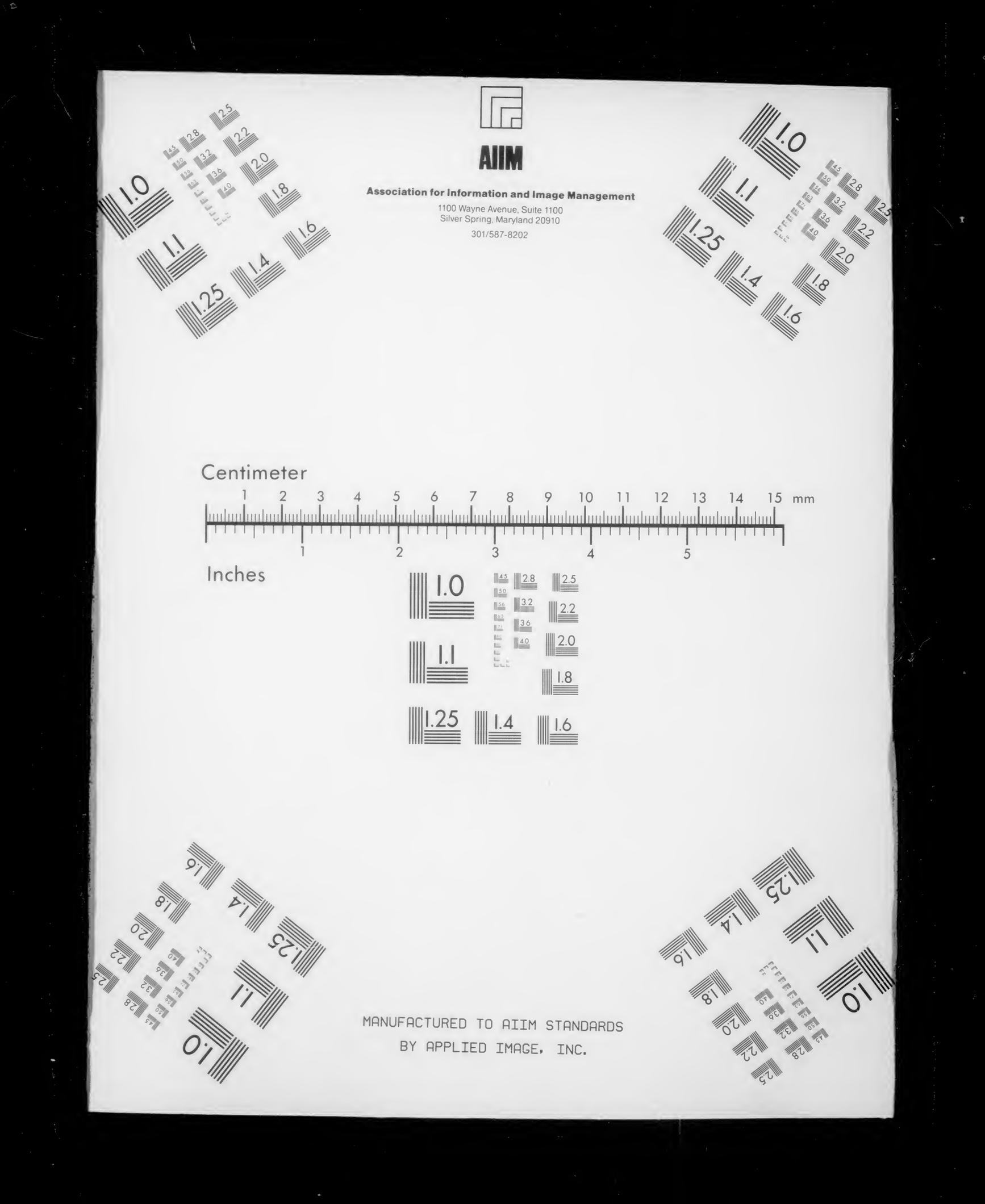
1. Latin language—Composition and exercises. I. Henn, Peter.

Library of Congress PA2087.A47 1879 10-23380†
© 1879: 8540

Restrictions on Use:

TECHNICAL MICROFORM DATA

FILM SIZE: 35mm REDUCTION RATIO: 11x
IMAGE PLACEMENT: IA (IIA) IB IIB
DATE FILMED: 2-24-93 INITIALS H.D.C.
FILMED BY: RESEARCH PUBLICATIONS, INC WOODBRIDGE, CT


AIIM
Association for Information and Image Management
1100 Wayne Avenue, Suite 1100
Silver Spring, Maryland 20910
301/587-8202
Centimeter
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 mm
Inches
1 2 3 4 5
MANUFACTURED TO AIIM STANDARDS
BY APPLIED IMAGE, INC.

AHN'S

FIRST LATIN BOOK.

BY

Dr P. HENN.

NEW YORK:

E. STEIGER & CO.

877.82 AH6

Columbia University
Library

Henry Livingston Thomas
BORN 1835-DIED 1903

*

FOR THIRTY YEARS CHIEF TRANSLATOR
DEPARTMENT OF STATE, WASHINGTON, D. C.
LOVER OF LANGUAGES AND LITERATURE
HIS LIBRARY WAS GIVEN AS A MEMORIAL
BY HIS SON WILLIAM S. THOMAS, M. D.
TO COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY
A. D. 1905

877 82
AH6

Special attention is invited to the **Exercises** in this volume; they are made **abundant** that the teacher may use **few** or **many** according to his judgment or other circumstances.

The **Vocabularies** contain every Latin and English word occurring in the Exercises.

STEIGER'S Latin Series.

8. 7

AHN'S

FIRST LATIN BOOK.

BY

Dr. P. HENN.

NEW YORK:

E. STEIGER.

1879.

REQUEST.

The undersigned, in his efforts to secure the greatest possible correctness in his educational publications, will feel obliged for the suggestion of improvements.

E. Steiger, *Publisher.*

Copyright, 1879, by E. Steiger.

377.6
M6

Press of
E. Steiger, N. Y.

PREFACE.

Special attention is invited to the following remarks explanatory of the system of instruction adopted in this ***Latin Course,*** and particularly in the present volume, the ***First Latin Book.***

Competent and very experienced authorities on the study of Latin have repeatedly adverted to the fact that the custom of tasking the beginner with a great mass of grammatical detail, introducing even scientific etymology and comparative philology into a mere school-book, must be considered a serious burden and harm to a young learner. Less of theoretical completeness and accuracy, and more of sound practical knowledge, and at the same time a greater familiarity with the classic authors, is the tendency of our time, especially in America, and it is with due attention to these views and aims that the present Course has been prepared.

The main object of the ***First Latin Book*** is twofold: first, to provide ample means for practice in **Pronunciation,** and secondly, to enable a beginner to fix the **Declensions** thoroughly in his memory, to learn their usage by translating simple sentences as soon as he commences the study of the language, and to accumulate gradually a store of useful words.

Without entering into the discussion as to the best method of pronouncing Latin, it may be permitted to urge the great advantage and importance of knowing the phonetic system, either **Roman** or **Continental.** As this is an accomplishment which can only be taught orally and acquired by practice, the ***First Latin Book*** contains in its introductory pages a systematic collection of reading-lessons—exhibiting Latin words of every-day use, with their meanings, and illustrating at the same time **Accent, Division into Syllables,** and **Quantity**—which, in consequence of their practical arrangement, may be used with equal advantage for teaching either the Roman or the Continental Pronunciation. Closely based upon this part of the book, and possessing its chief features, are the *Reading-Charts,* which will be found of great service in class-instruction, even to those perhaps who think it most advisable "to leave Latin pronunciation as it is."

390713

In the **Paradigms** given in this book not only accent, syllabification, and quantity have been properly indicated, but also the inflectional endings are marked by bold type, thus keeping constantly before the pupil what is essential and what is accidental in every word. Moreover, to fix the Declensions thoroughly in his mind, three of the *Wall Charts* exhibit all declensional endings, and as they are intended for permanent display on the wall, they cannot fail to make an indelible impression on the learner's mind.

In the **Vocabularies**, Special as well as General, a new feature has been introduced, which will, it is believed, greatly facilitate the mastery of the earlier difficulties of the language. It will be observed that in these Vocabularies declinable words are printed so as to show the changeable part of the nominative, and the manner of changing the same so as to form the genitive, when a noun, or the different gender-endings, when an adjective. Thus, virt**ūs, -ūtĭs** means: *replace the* **ūs** *by* **ūtĭs** *to form the genitive;* and pulch**ĕr, -ră, -rŭm**: *replace the* **ĕr** *by* **ră, rŭm** *to form the gender-endings.* While most other attempts to denote inflectional changes are liable to mistake or mere guess-work and confusion, with our expedient one single remark on the part of the teacher effectually removes difficulties of this kind. And not only is this the case, the essential elements which enter into the formation of the genitive and gender-endings being thus made prominent and constantly kept before the eyes, will enable the pupil to overcome almost insensibly one of the greatest difficulties in Latin grammar, a result which can hardly be attained by any other practice, and least by giving all the inflectional forms in full. The Vocabularies are complete as regards the words occurring in the ***First Latin Book.***

The **Exercises for Translation,** Written and Oral, are fairly within the capacity of school-children; they are progressive, and even interesting, the more so as they embrace a considerable number of sententious quotations capable of application to every-day occurrences of life.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

The Alphabet. Roman Names of the Letters Page 1

PRONUNCIATION.

Roman Method.

1. **ā, ă.** *Long Syllables* 2
2. **ē, ĕ.** *Accent* 3
3. **ī, ĭ; ȳ, ў.** *Syllabification, Capitals* 4
4. **ō, ŏ.** *Syllabification continued* 5
5. **ū, ŭ.** *Short Syllables* 6
6. **ae, oe, au, eu.** *Dicæresis* 7
7. **t, th, rh** 8
8. **c** 8
9. **g, j** 9
10. **ch, sch** 10

Continental Method.

11. *Its difference from the Roman Method* 10

English Method.

12. *Sounds of the Vowels and Diphthongs* 11
13. *Sounds of the Consonants* 12
14. *Syllabification and Accent* 13

TRANSLATION (Oral and Written).

15. 16. *First Declension. Nouns in* **ă.** *Present of the First Conjugation:* am**ārĕ** 14
17. 18. *First Declension continued. Present of the Auxiliary* ess**ĕ**, *and of the Second Conjugation:* hăb**ērĕ.** *General Rules of Gender* 18
19. 20. *Second Declension. Nouns in* **ŭs** *and* **ŭm** 20
21. 22. *Adjectives of the First and Second Declensions in* **ŭs, ă, ŭm** 24
23. 24. *Nouns in* **ĕr, ĭr, ŭr** 27
25. 26. *Adjectives of the First and Second Declensions in* **ĕr, ă, ŭm** 29
27. 28. *Possessive Adjectives. Second Declension completed* 31
29. 30. *Third Declension. Masculine and Feminine Nouns. Those in* **ŏ.** *Present of the Third Conjugation:* lĕg**ĕrĕ** 33
31. 32. *The same subject. Present of the Fourth Conjugation:* serv**īrĕ** 35
33. 34. *Nouns in* **ŏr** 37

35. 36. *Nouns in* **ōs**..... Page 39
37. 38. *Nouns in* **ĕr** *and* **ēr**..... 41
39. 40. *Nouns in* **ās**; *Imperfect and Perfect of* essĕ..... 43
41. 42. *Nouns in* **ĭs**..... 45
43. 44. *The same subject; Pluperfect and First Future of* essĕ 49
45. 46. *Nouns in* **ēs** *and* **ĕs**..... 50
47. 48. *Nouns in* **s** *with preceding consonant*..... 53
49. 50. *Nouns in* **x**..... 55
51. 52. *Nouns in* **ūs** *and* **aus**..... 58
53. 54. *Neuters of the Third Declension. Those in* **ĕ, ăl, ăr**.. 60
55. 56. *Adjectives of the Third Declension:* **ĕr, ĭs, ĕ; ĭs, ĕ**... 63
57. 58. *Adjectives in* **x** *and* **s** *with preceding consonant*..... 65
59. 60. *Neuters in* **ĕn**. *Irregular Adjectives of one termination*..... 68
61. 62. *Neuters in* **ŭs**..... 70
63. 64. *Neuters in* **ŭr**. *Some words of peculiar inflection*.... 72
65. 66. *Greek Nouns. Imperative of the First Conjugation*... 74
67. 68. *Fourth Declension. Imperative of the Second Conjugation*..... 76
69. 70. *Fifth Declension*..... 79
71. 72. *Pronominal Adjectives:* sōlŭs, ūnŭs, ălĭŭs, etc. *Imperative of the Third Conjugation*..... 81
73. 74. *Comparison of Adjectives*..... 83
75. 76. *The same subject. Imperative of the Fourth Conjugation*..... 86
77. 78. *Irregular and Defective Comparison*..... 89
79. 80. *Cardinal Numerals*..... 92
81. 82. *Ordinals, Distributives, Numeral Adverbs, Multiplicatives and Proportionals*..... 95
83. 84. *Personal Pronouns and* ipsĕ.....100
85. 86. *Demonstrative and Determinative Pronouns*.....103
87. 88. *Relative and Interrogative Pronouns*.....106
89. 90. *Indefinite Pronouns and Adjectives*.....109
91. 92. *Prepositions governing the Accusative*.....113
93. 94. *Prepositions governing the Ablative*.....115
95. 96. *Prepositions governing the Accusative and Ablative*...116
97. 98. *Adverbs, Primitive, Derivative; their Comparison*....118
99.100. *Some Conjunctions*.....121

VOCABULARIES
of all the words occurring in this book:

Latin–English.....125
English–Latin.....155

THE ALPHABET.

As the Latin language is now written and printed, its **Letters** are twenty-five. It has all that belong to the English alphabet, except **w**. The alphabetical names now most generally used in English schools, are the English. Yet, it is probable that in the ancient spelling of Latin the letters were named in the following manner:

a	**A**	ah	**m**	**M**	em
b	**B**	bay	**n**	**N**	en
c	**C**	kay	**o**	**O**	o
d	**D**	day	**p**	**P**	pay
e	**E**	ay	**q**	**Q**	koo
f	**F**	eff	**r**	**R**	er
g	**G**	gay	**s**	**S**	ess
h	**H**	hah	**t**	**T**	tay
i	**I**	ee (*vowel*)	**u**	**U**	oo (*vowel*)
j	**J**	ee (*consonant*)	**v**	**V**	oo (*consonant*)
k	**K**	kah	**x**	**X**	ix
l	**L**	el	**y**	**Y**	ipseelon
			z	**Z**	tsaytah

1. The **Vowels** are: **a**, **e**, **i**, **o**, **u**, **y**. All other letters, except the aspirate **h**, are consonants. Originally, **i** and **u** were used both as vowels and as consonants, and supplied the place of **j** and **v**.

2. The **Diphthongs** are: **ae**, **oe**, **au**, **eu**.

3. **Double Consonants** are: **x=cs** or **gs**, **z=ds**.

PRONUNCIATION.

The **Pronunciation** of Latin is different in different countries. In the United States, general usage is now strongly in favor of either the **Roman** or the **Continental Method**, the difference between these two not being very considerable. Many persons, however, prefer to retain the **English Method**, which has been the prevailing system of pronunciation among English-speaking scholars for the last two or three centuries.

Roman Method.

1. ā ă

1. As a general rule, each simple vowel is either long or short, but always confined to the same sound, and never employed to represent another.

2. Vowels marked thus: **ā ē ī ō ū ȳ** are **long**; marked thus: **ă ĕ ĭ ŏ ŭ ў** are **short**. A long syllable is reckoned equal to two short ones.

3. **ā** (long a) sounds like ***a*** in *father;* **ă** (short a) like ***a*** in *idea.*

4. Most of the Consonants are pronounced as in English; for Exceptions see below, ***7—10.***

5. A syllable is long, if its vowel is long in itself, as in sōl, *the sun*, or if its vowel, naturally short, is followed by **j**, **x**, **z**, or any two consonants, provided the second is neither **r** nor **l**; thus the **a** of ap'tŭs, *fit*, is short in itself; the first syllable, however, becomes long by its vowel being followed by the two consonants **pt**. But if the second of the two consonants

is either **l** or **r**, a preceding vowel, naturally short, remains always so in prose. In verse, however, such vowels are **common**, that is, they may be used as either long or short (˘), thus: tenĕbrae, *darkness.*

bar′ bă	mal′ vă	vās	sāl	ā′ lă	pax	fax	lā′ nă	
the beard	mallow	a vessel	salt	a wing	peace	a torch	wool	
flam′ mă	ā′ ră	prā′ tă	rā′ nă	fā′ bă	ă rā′ tră			
a flame	an altar	meadows	a frog	a bean	plows			
rā′ pă	sa′ xă	blat′ tă	mā′ lă	ă′ năs	map′ pă			
a turnip	rocks	a moth	apples	a duck	a napkin			
ha′ stă	ă′ dă mās	squā′ mă	dam′ nă	fā′ mă				
a spear	the diamond	the scale (of a fish)	damages	fame				
a′ stră	ă′ mans	ă′ quă	ar′ mă	dā′ mă	fal′ lax			
stars	loving	water	arms	a fallow-deer	fallacious			
fār	fās	lam′ pās	pār	pal′ mă	man dā′ tă			
spelt	right	a light	equal	the palm (of the hand)	orders			
ră′ pax	pā′ vă	fā′ tă	lar′ vă	hă′ mă	ab′ bās			
rapacious	a peahen	calamity	a spectre	a fire-bucket	an abbot			
tam′ quăm	pă′ lăm	Spar′ tă	mas′ să					
as much as	openly	Sparta	a lump					

2. ē ĕ

1. **ē** (long e) sounds like ***a*** in *made;* **ĕ** (short e) like ***e*** in *met.*

2. Words of two syllables are always accented on the first, as: lā′ nă, *wool.*

Words of more than two syllables are accented on the last but one (*penult*), if that is long, as: mandā′ tă, *orders;* if it is short, then on the last but two (*antepenult*), as: ă′ dă mās, *the diamond.*

ser′ ră	pēs	vē′ nă	fā′ mēs	mens	sĕ′ nex	sel′ lă
a saw	a foot	a vein	hunger	the mind	an old man	a seat
men′ să	pă′ tĕr	mā′ tĕr	frā′ tĕr	tă ber′ nă	fă′ bĕr	
a table	a father	a mother	a brother	a shop	a smith	
ven′ tĕr	ā′ lĕ ă	dĕ′ ă	tă bel′ lă	rex	stel′ lă	
the belly	a die	a goddess	a tablet	a king	a star	
frē′ nă	an ten′ nă	rē′ mex	pĕ′ dĕs	hă bē′ nă		
bridle	a sail-yard	a rower	a foot-soldier	a thong		
tes′ sĕ ră	pel′ tă	sē′ tă	mā′ nĕ	ser′ pens		
a die	a small shield	a bristle	in the morning	a serpent		
pen′ nă	ă′ pĕr	al tā′ rĕ	sē′ mĕn	pă pā′ vĕr		
a pen	a wild boar	a high altar	seed	the poppy		
her′ bă	pă′ lĕ ă	ă rē′ nă	mă′ rĕ	mem brā′ nă		
an herb	chaff	sand	the sea	a parchment		
fē ne′ stră	phă rĕ tră	plă tē ă				
a window	a quiver	a street				

3. ī ĭ ȳ ў

1. **ī** and **ȳ** (long i and long y) are pronounced like ***i*** in *machine;* **ĭ** and **ў** (short i and short y) like ***i*** in *holiest.*

2. A single consonant between two vowels is joined to the latter, as: sĭ′ tĭs, *thirst.*

3. The first word of every sentence, proper names of every description, and adjectives derived from proper names, should begin with **Capitals.**

vī′ tă	sĭ′ tĭs	să′ nĭ tās	fē′ brĭs	rā′ vĭs	in′ fans
life	thirst	health	a fever	hoarseness	a babe
fē′ mĭ nă	pă′ rĭ ēs	ă′ bĭ ēs	pĭ′ lă	pā′ nĭs	
a female	a wall	a silver fir	a ball (for playing)	bread	

Brĭ tan′ nĭ ă	lī′ bĕ rī	lī′ bră	mā tē′ rĭ ă	py′ xĭs	
(Great) Britain	children	a pound	matter	a box	
dĭ ă dē′ mă	ar′ bĭ tĕr	tĭ′ lĭ ă	lin′ tĕr	trĭ rē′ mĭs	
a diadem	an arbiter	a lime-tree	a boat	a trireme	
en′ sĭs	vĭ′ ă	lī′ mĕs	ĭ′ tĕr	lī′ nĕ ă	rā′ dix
a sword	a way	a limit	a journey	a line	a root
syl′ lă bă	lў′ ră	pă′ tĭ nă	fī′ lĭ ă	in fā′ mĭ ă	
a syllable	a lyre	a pan	a daughter	infamy	
im pĕ dī men′ tă	ă′ rĭ ēs	mĭ ni′ stĕr	in să ′nĭ ă		
luggage	a ram	a servant	insanity		
im pĭ′ ĕ tās	fĭ′ dēs	ĭ′ ră	pĭ′ pĕr		
impiety	faith	anger	pepper		

4. ō ŏ

1. **ō** (long o) sounds like ***o*** in *holy;* **ŏ** (short o) like ***o*** in *obey.*

2. Of several consonants coming together between two vowels, those which can be used to begin a Latin word, go to the next syllable, as: men′ să, *a table;* tem′ plŭm, *a temple;* ca′ stră, *a military camp.*

3. Compound words must be divided into the words which compose them, as: post′ ĕā, *afterward.* But if the former part has dropped its termination, the compound word is to be divided like a simple word, as: tă met′ sī (contracted from tă′mĕn et′sī), *although.*

mors	vox	mĕ mŏ′ rĭ ă	in′ dŏ lēs	dŏ′ lŏr	tĭ′ mŏr	
death	a voice	memory	talents	pain	fear	
ŏ pĭ′ nĭ ŏ	vĭ ā′ tŏr	mons	tĭ′ rŏ	bĭ blĭ ŏ pō′ lă		
opinion	a traveler	a mountain	a beginner	a bookseller		
rŏ′ tă	ō′ ră	sōl	tē′ mŏ	ă′ quĭ lŏ	ton′ sŏr	
a wheel	a coast	the sun	the tongue (of a cart)	the north wind	a barber	

vă′ pŏr im pĕ rā′ tŏr tē′ pŏr lĕ′ ŏ ar′ bŏr ŏ lī′ vă
steam a commander-in-chief tepidity a lion a tree an olive

mar′ mŏr vī′ ŏ lă frons or′ dŏ cŏr am′ phŏ ră
marble the violet the forehead order the heart an amphora

er′ rŏr por′ tă for′ nix ol′ lă sŏ′ rŏr nĕ′ pōs sors
an error a gate an arch a jar a sister a nephew a lot

sar′ tŏr prō′ ră por′ rŏ̆ op pō′ nō dŏ′ mĭ nă
a tailor the prow forward I oppose a mistress

5. ū ŭ

1. **ū** (long u) is pronounced like ***oo*** in *boot*, **ŭ** (short u) like ***oo*** in *foot*.

2. **ua**, **ue**, **ui**, **uo** preceded by **ng** are pronounced ***wa***, ***we***, ***wi***, ***wo***; as: lin′ guă, *lin gwa*. The same rule applies to the words: suādĕō, suāvīs, suescō, and their derivatives.

3. A vowel before another vowel or **h** is short, as: vī′ ă, *a way;* nī′ hĭl, *nothing*.

ū′ nŭs hŭ′ mĕ rŭs pul mō′ nēs vul′ nŭs mŭ′ lĭ ĕr
one the shoulder the lungs a wound a woman

pŭ′ ĕr fun dā men′ tŭm mū′ rŭs pŭ′ tĕ ŭs lū′ dŭs
a boy a foundation a wall a well a play

fru′ stŭm ā′ nŭ lŭs fā′ mŭ lŭs ă lum′ nŭs sul′ fŭr
a bit a finger ring a servant a pupil sulphur

ē mŏ lŭ men′ tŭm sū′ tŏr vŏ lū′ mĕn nŭ′ mĕ rŭs
gain a shoemaker a volume a number

ĕ′ qŭus ĕ′ quă ĕ quī tā′ tŭs ar mā men tā′ rĭ ŭm
a horse a mare cavalry an armory

stă′ bŭ lŭm pā′ bŭ lŭm con suē tū′ dŏ nū′ bĭ lŭs
a stable food a custom cloudy

ful′ gŭr rūs lin′ guă lū′ nă suā′ vĭs suā′ dĕ ō
lightning the country the tongue the moon sweet I advise

san′ guĭs sue′ scō
blood I become used

6. ae oe au eu

1. **ae** is pronounced like ***ai*** in *fair;* **oe** sounds nearly like ***o*** in *world* or like ***e*** in *mercy;* **au** like ***ou*** in *house;* **eu** occurs in very few words as a diphthong, and is then pronounced like ***oy*** in *boy*.

2. To denote that two successive vowels, which might otherwise be taken for a diphthong, are to be pronounced separately, the diæresis (¨) is placed over the second vowel, as: poëta, *a poet*. Still, when the marks of quantity are affixed to the vowels, as in this Course, we can do without the diæresis, thus: pŏētă.

3. All diphthongs are long, as: fōedus, *a treaty*.

4. A vowel formed by contraction is long, as: nīl (from nĭhĭl), *nothing*.

au′ rĭs tae′ dĭ ŭm poe′ nĭ tens ĕ′ pŭ lae moe′ nĭ ă
the ear tediousness repenting a banquet city walls

nau′ tă laus fraus aes poe′ nă prae sĭ′ dĭ ŭm
a sailor praise a fraud brass punishment a guard

foe′ dŭs au xĭ′ lĭ ă au′ stĕr ae′ stās tau′ rŭs
a treaty auxiliary troops the south wind the summer a bull

foe′ nŭm ae rā′ rĭ ŭm ă lau′ dă Eu rō′ pă pŏ ē′ mă
hay the treasury the lark Europe a poem

ā′ ēr hae′ dŭs fau′ stŭs au lae′ ŭm eu rī′ pŭs
the air a kid lucky the curtain (of a theater) a strait

ae ter′ nŭs	ă moe′ nŭs	sae′ pĕ	rĕ′ ŭs	prae′ sĕs
eternal	delightful	often	the defendant	a president
au dī tō′ rĭ ŭm	trŏ pae′ ŭm	Dă′ nă ē	Mĕ nĕ lā′ ŭs	
a lecture-room	a trophy	Danae	Menelaus	

7. t th rh

t has the same sound as *t* in English, but is never aspirated. **th** and **rh** are pronounced like **t** and **r** simply.

quă′ tĭ ō	stul tĭ′ tĭ ă	pă tĭ en′ tĭ ă	tĭ′ tĭ ŏ	ră′ tĭ ŏ
I shake	folly	patience	a fire-brand	reason
să pĭ en′ tĭ ă	mix′ tĭ ŏ	con stan′ tĭ ă	sol stĭ′ tĭ ŭm	
wisdom	a mixture	constancy	the solstice	
lae tĭ′ tĭ ă	pŭ ĕ rĭ′ tĭ ă	in fan′ tĭ ă	nup′ tĭ ae	
joy	boyhood	infancy	a wedding	
prĕ′ tĭ ŭm	in ten′ tĭ ŏ	o′ stĭ ŭm	be′ stĭ ă	nā′ tĭ ŏ
price	an intention	a door	a beast	a nation
com bu′ stĭ ŏ	pa′ stĭ ŏ	strū′ thĭ ŏ	ar′ rhă	pō′ tĭ ŏ
a burning	a pasturing	an ostrich	a pledge	a drink
thĕ ā′ trŭm	thē sau′ rŭs	pă lā′ tĭ ŭm	Mil tĭ′ ă dēs	
a theater	a treasure	a palace	Miltiades	
rhē dā′ rĭ ŭs	quae′ stī ŏ	thō′ rax	in dū′ tĭ ae	
a coachman	a question	the breast	a truce	

8. c

This letter is hard and sounds, in all situations, like ***k***, as : Cicero = **Kik**ero.

crē′ tă	pec′ tĕn	scam′ nŭm	con clā′ vĕ	lă′ crĭ mă
chalk	a comb	a bench	a room	a tear
că′ pŭt	ŏ′ cŭ lŭs	cen tŭ′ rĭ ŏ	coe′ lŭm	cae′ dēs
the head	the eye	a captain	heaven	a murder

scĕ′ lŭs	cĭ′ bŭs	con cĭ′ lĭ ŭm	cal′ cĕ ŭs	fī dū′ cĭ ă
a crime	food	a council	a shoe	trust
sŏ cĭ′ ĕ tās	cĭ cā′ trix	neu′ tĕr	sŭ per cĭ′ lĭ ŭm	
society	a scar	neither (of the two)	the eyebrow	
lec tĭ′ că	of fĭ cĭ′ nă	coe′ nă	spĕ′ cŭ lŭm	ceu
a litter	a workshop	dinner	a looking-glass	as if
dis cĭ′ pŭ lŭs	cў′ ă nŭs	cĭ′ thă ră	fă cē′ tĭ ae	
a pupil	the blue-bottle	the cithara	wit	
cў lin′ drŭs	cer vĭ′ cēs	cyc′ nŭs		
a cylinder	the nape (of the neck)	a swan		

9. g j

1. **g** has always the same sound as ***g*** in *get;* when doubled, it has the hard sound of ***gg*** in *dagger.*

2. **j** is pronounced like ***y*** in *you.*

gĕ′ nă	jŭ′ gŭ lŭm	dĭ′ gĭ tŭs	gĕ′ nū	jĕ′ cŭr	jūs
a cheek	the collar-bone	a finger	the knee	the liver	right
fī gū′ ră	gau′ dĭ ŭm	jŭ′ vĕ nĭs	tē′ gŭ lae	jū′ dex	
a shape	joy	a youth	tiles	a judge	
reg′ nŭm	bĭ′ gae	ag′ gĕr	an′ gŭ lŭs	gĕ′ mĭ nī	
a king dom	a pair of horses	a dike	an angle	twins	
ag′ nŭs	jŭ′ bă	mag′ nŭs	jū cun′ dŭs	pae dă gō′ gŭs	
a lamb	the mane	great	pleasant	a pedagogue	
jūs jū ran′ dŭm	Jā nŭ ā′ rĭ ŭs	pŭ′ gĭl	in jū′ rĭ ă		
an oath	January	a boxer	injury		
jē jū′ nĭ ŭm	nĕ gō′ tĭ ŭm	vĭ gĭ lĭ ā′ rĭ ŭm	ju′ stŭs		
a fast-day	a business	a watch-tower	just		
vir′ gŏ	pā′ gĭ nă	rē gī′ nă	jā′ nŭ ă	jū men′ tŭm	
a maid	a page	a queen	a door	a beast of burden	

10. **ch sch**

ch is always hard, like the English *k;* **sch** is equivalent to **sk**.

sac′ chă rŭm sugar	mā′ chĭ nă a machine	trā chī′ ă the wind-pipe	stŏ′ mă chŭs the stomach	
char′ tă paper	ar chĭ tec′ tŭs an architect	pul′ chĕr beautiful	chī rur′ gŭs a surgeon	
chor′ dă a string	Ă rach′ nē Arachne	ă chā′ tēs the agate	Ă chil′ lēs Achilles	
că chin′ nŭs a loud laugh	con′ chă a shell	ich neu′ mōn the ichneumon	coch′ lĕ ăr a spoon	
ĕ chid′ nă an adder	ē′ chō echo	pul chrĭ tū′ dŏ beauty	drach′ mă a drachm	
ma′ stĭ chē mastic	ō′ chră yellow ochre	schĕ′ dă a sheet of paper	lī′ chēn lichen	schŏ′ lă a school
schis′ mă a schism	pa′ schă Easter	chŏ rē′ ă a dance in a ring	An tī′ ŏ chŭs Antiochus	

Continental Method.

11.

In the pronunciation of the vowels, the Continental Method is identical with the Roman. As to the pronunciation of the consonants, in which it more nearly coincides with the English Method, the following letters deserve special notice.

1. **t** before **i** (short i) with another vowel, has the sharp sound of ***th*** in *thin;* when preceded by another **t**, **s**, or **x**, or when i is long (**ī**), and in Greek words, **t** retains its original sound, as: mix′-tĭ ŏ, *a mixture.* (***7.***)

2. **c** before **e**, **i**, **y**, **ae**, **oe**, **eu**, is pronounced like ***ts*** in *nets;* in every other position it is hard, like the English *k*. **cĭ** before a vowel has nearly the same sound as **tĭ** in the same position, and they are sometimes interchangeable. (***8.***)

3. **ch**, equivalent to aspirated **k** (**kh**), has a hard guttural sound like the German **ch** or ***ch*** in the Scotch word *loch.*—**sch** is pronounced by the successive utterance of **s ch**. Neither of these sounds (**ch** and **sch**) has an equivalent in English, and they must be learned from the lips of a teacher. (***10.***)

English Method.

As a general rule, those who prefer to retain the English Method, should read a Latin sentence *just as if the words were English*, carefully observing the directions which follow, especially the Rules of Accent (***14.*** 3.), and bearing in mind that there are no silent letters.

12. Sounds of the Vowels and Diphthongs.

1. Vowels have their **long** English sounds, as in *fate, me, pine, no, tube, type*, in the following situations:

at the end of a word, as: dom′ ĭ nī, *masters;* cor′ nū, *a horn;* le′ ŏ, *a lion;*

before another vowel or diphthong, as: De′ŭs, *God;* vĭ′ ă, *a way;* jā′ nŭ ă, *a door;*

when ending an accented syllable, as: pă′ tĕr, *a father;* dĕ′ dĭt, *he gave;* vī′ vŭs, *living;* sō′ lŭs, *alone;* lў′ ră, *a lyre.*

Exceptions: **a** unaccented has the sound of final ***a*** in *America;* as: men′ **să**, *a table.* In tībĭ, *to thee*, and sībĭ, *to one's self*, final **i** has its short sound.

2. Vowels have their **short** English sounds, as in *fat, met, pin, not, tub, symbol,* when followed by a consonant in the same syllable. as: mag′ nŭs, *great;* fĭn′ gō, *I fashion;* **cor′** pŭs, *a body;* **m**e**n**s, *the mind.*

Exceptions: pōst, *after*, is pronounced as the same word in English; the termination **ēs** like the English word *ease*, and the termination **ōs** like ***ose*** in *morose.* Examples: ă′ **vēs**, *birds;* pŭ′ ĕ **rōs**, *boys.*

3. The Diphthongs **ae** and **oe** are pronounced as ***e*** would be in the same place; **au** like ***au***, and **eu** like ***eu***, as: **poe′** nă, *punishment;* **au′** rŭm, *gold;* **Eu** rō′ pă, *Europe;* **Cae′** săr, *Cæsar.*

13. Sounds of the Consonants.

The Consonants are pronounced, in general, as in English. The following, however, deserve special notice:

1. **c** and **g** are soft (like ***s*** and ***j***) before **e**, **i**, **y**, **ae**, and **oe**, and hard in other situations, as: **c**en′ tŭm, *a hundred;* **cī′** vĭs, *a citizen;* **că′** dō, *I fall;* **gĕ′** nū, *the knee;* **gr**ā′ nŭm, *a grain.*

2. **ch** is hard like ***k***, as: **chŏ′** rŭs, *a choir.*

3. The consonants **c**, **s**, **t**, immediately preceded by the accent, and standing before **i**, followed by another vowel, are aspirated, **c**, **s**, and **t** taking the sound of ***sh***, **x** that of ***ksh***, as: so′ **ci** us (so′ she us), *a companion*; Hel vē′ **tĭ** ă (Hel ve′ shi a), *Switzerland.*— **c** following **an** accented syllable has also the same sound before **eu** and **yo** as: cā dū′ **cĕ** ŭs (ca du′ she-us), *a herald's staff.* — **t** preceded by another **t**, **s**, or **x**, has its hard sound, as: o′ s**tĭ** ŭm, *a door*; mix′ **tĭ** ŏ, *a mixture.*

14. Syllabification and Accent.

1. After a vowel with the *long sound* (or diphthong), consonants are joined to the following vowel, as: mā′ **trēs**, *mothers;* au dī′ **vī**, *I heard.*

2. After a vowel with the *short sound*, a single or double consonant is joined to such vowel, as: gĕ**n′** ĕ-rī, *sons-in-law;* re**x′** ī, *I ruled.* Two consonants should be separated, as: be**l′ l**ŭm, *a war;* mu**n′ d**ŭs, *the world;* and of three or more consonants, the last, or if a combination of **b**, **p**, **c**, **g**, **d**, **t**, with **l** or **r**, the last two are joined to the following vowel, as: tem′ **plŭm**, *a temple;* con′ **trā**, *against.*

3. The following are the principal Rules of Accent of the English Method:

Words of two syllables are always accented on the first syllable.

Words of more than two syllables are accented on the last but one (*penult*), if that is long, as: ămī′ cŭs, *a friend;* if it is short, then on the last but two (*antepenult*), as: dŏm′ ĭ nŭs, *a master.*

TRANSLATION (Oral and Written).

15.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	men′ **să**, *a table*	men′ **sae**, *tables*
Gen.	men′ **sae**, *of a table*	men **sā′ rŭm**, *of tables*
Dat.	men′ **sae**, *to a table*	men′ **sīs**, *to tables*
Acc.	men′ **săm**, *a table*	men′ **sās**, *tables*
Voc.	men′ **să**, *O table*	men′ **sae**, *O tables*
Abl.	men′ **sā**, *with a table*	men′ **sīs**, *with tables*

1. The Latin, like the English, has **two Numbers**: the **Singular** Number denotes one, the **Plural**, more than one.

2. There are **six Cases** in Latin: the **Nominative**, **Genitive**, **Dative**, **Accusative**, **Vocative**, and **Ablative**.

The **Nominative** is the case of the subject, and answers to the English Nominative.

The **Genitive** may be translated by the English Possessive or by the preposition *of*.

The **Dative** may usually be translated by the preposition *to* or *for*, but sometimes it corresponds to the English Objective.

The **Accusative** nearly corresponds to the English Objective.

The **Vocative** is the case of direct address.

The **Ablative** may usually be translated by the prepositions *from*, *by*, *with*.

3. The formation of the several cases is called **Declension.** There are **five Declensions** in Latin, distinguished by the endings of the Genitive Singular.

Latin nouns which have **ae** in the Genitive Singular, are of the **First Declension.**

4. The Latin has no Article; therefore mensă may be rendered *a table*, or *the table*, or simply *table*, according to the connection.

Like mensă decline the following nouns:

Indiă, **-ae**, *India*
pătriă, **-ae**, *one's native land; home*
gemmă, **-ae**, *a precious stone, gem*
Rōmă, **-ae**, *Rome*
rēgīnă, **-ae**, *a queen*
Itălĭă, **-ae**, *Italy*
ăquĭlă, **-ae**, *an eagle*
pīrătă, **-ae**, *a pirate*
ōră, **-ae**, *the coast*
insŭlă, **-ae**, *an island*
naută, **-ae**, *a sailor, seaman*
pŭellă, **-ae**, *a girl*
victōrĭă, **-ae**, *a victory*
fŭgă, **-ae**, *a flight*
discĭpŭlă, **-ae**, *a (female) pupil*
măgistră, **-ae**, *a (female) teacher*
dīlĭgentĭă, **-ae**, *diligence*
luscĭnĭă, **-ae**, *the nightingale*
umbră, **-ae**, *a shade, shadow*
silvă, **-ae**, *a wood, forest*
rōsă, **-ae**, *a rose*
vĭōlă, **-ae**, *a violet*
histōrĭă, **-ae**, *history, a story*

ă mā′ **rĕ**, *to love, like*

Present. ă′ **mō**, *I love, am loving, do love*
ă′ **mās**, *thou lovest, art loving, dost love*
ă′ **măt**, *he loves, is loving, does love*
ă mā′ **mŭs**, *we love, are loving, do love*
ă mā′ **tĭs**, *you love, are loving, do love*
ă′ **mant**, *they love, are loving, do love*

5. There are **four Conjugations** distinguished from each other by the Infinitive endings. Verbs whose Infinitive ends in **ārĕ**, as: amārĕ, *to love*, are of the **First Conjugation.** The Present is formed by changing **ārĕ** of the Infinitive into **ō**, as: ămā′**rĕ** — ă′ **mō**.

6. The pronouns *I*, *thou*, *we*, *you* are not usually expressed in Latin, as the endings of the verb show

the person and number. Remember that *thou* is mostly confined to solemn discourse, and that in ordinary English *you* is used for the second person both in the singular and plural.

To conjugate a Latin verb negatively or interrogatively, no Auxiliary is required, as in English, thus: nōn ămō, *I do not love;* ămās? *do you love?* cūr nōn ămās? *why do you not love?*

Form the Present Indicative of the following verbs which are conjugated like amārĕ:

dēvastārĕ, *to devastate* · laudārĕ, *to praise*
fŭgārĕ, *to put to flight* · dēlectārĕ, *to delight*
nuntĭārĕ, *to announce* · narrārĕ, *to tell*
obtempĕrārĕ, *to obey*.

cūr, *why* est, *is* nōn, *not* ĕt, *and*

Indĭa est patrĭa gemmārum. Roma est regīna Italĭae. Aquĭla silvas amat. Pirātae oras insŭlae devastant. Nautae, cur non fugātis pirātas? Puellae nautārum victorĭam et fugam piratārum nuntĭant. Discipŭlae obtempĕrant magistrae. Magistra laudat discipulārum diligentĭam. Luscinĭa amat umbram silvae. Rosae et viŏlae delectant puellas. Magistra puellis historĭam narrat; historĭa delectat puellas.

Some more nouns of the First Declension:

ūvă, **-ae**, *the grape*
lūnă, **-ae**, *the moon*
stellă, **-ae**, *a star*
vĭă, **-ae**, *a way, road*
incŏlă, **-ae**, *an inhabitant*
ăgrĭcŏlă, **-ae**, *a farmer, husbandman*
ămĭcĭtĭă, **-ae**, *friendship*
glōrĭă, **-ae**, *glory*
vĭtă, **-ae**, *life*
rānă, **-ae**, *a frog*
terră, **-ae**, *the earth, land*
sphaeră, **-ae**, *a globe*
ălaudă, **-ae**, *a lark*
nuntĭă, **-ae**, *a (female) messenger*
aurōră, **-ae**, *the morning, dawn*
ăquă, **-ae**, *water*
Sĭcĭlĭă, **-ae**, *Sicily*
Eurōpă, **-ae**, *Europe*
Crētă, **-ae**, *Crete*
Pennsilvānĭă, **-ae**, *Pennsylvania*

Write the following verbs of the First Conjugation in the Present Indicative:

observārĕ, *to observe* monstrārĕ, *to show*
obscūrārĕ, *to obscure, eclipse*

sunt, *are*

Puellae amant uvas. Nauta observat lunam et stellas. Luna et stellae nautae viam monstrant. Sicilĭa est insŭla Eurōpae. Sicilĭa et Creta sunt insŭlae. Incŏlae insulārum sunt nautae. Incŏlae Pennsilvanĭae sunt agricŏlae. Amicitĭa est gloria vitae. Ranae sunt incŏlae aquae et terrae. Terra est sphaera. Historĭa est magistra vitae. Alauda nuntĭa aurōrae est. Terrae umbra lunam obscūrat. Fuga nautārum incŏlas insulārum delectat. Puellae, cur non obtemperātis magistrae?

16. Brĭtannĭă, **-ae**, *Britain*
dŏmĭnă, **-ae**, *a mistress*
ancillă, **-ae**, *a servant-girl*
vĭtŭpĕrārĕ, *to blame*
interdŭm, *sometimes*
schŏlă, **-ae**, *a school*
săpĭentĭă, **-ae**, *wisdom*
fīlĭă, **-ae**, *a daughter*
pēninsŭlă, **-ae**, *a peninsula*
pŏētă, **-ae**, *a poet*
plantă, **-ae**, *a plant*

The subject usually stands at the beginning of the sentence, and the verb at its end.

Britain is an island of Europe. The inhabitants of Britain are seamen. The mistress does not praise the servant-girl; she blames the servant-girl. Life is sometimes a school of wisdom. Nightingales like the shades of the forest. I tell (to) the farmer's daughter a story. Europe is a peninsula. I like violets. The moon delights the poet and the farmer. Roses and violets are plants. Girls like roses and violets.

părārĕ, *to prepare*
plūmă, **-ae**, *the feather*
conchă, **-ae**, *the shell*
ărārĕ, *to plow*
cōrōnă, **-ae**, *a crown*
parsĭmōnĭă, **-ae**, *frugality*

The Possessive Adjectives *my, thy, his, theirs*, etc., are not expressed where the relation is obvious..

Farmers love (their) daughters. The girls are preparing the table. Feathers and shells delight a sailor's daughter; precious stones delight the daughter of a queen. The husbandman is plowing. Husbandmen, why do you not plow the land? The girl shows the way to the husbandman. An island is the native land of sailors. Friendship is the crown of life. The life of farmers is the school of frugality.

17.

es' sĕ, *to be*	hă bē' **rĕ**, *to have*
Present.	
sŭm, *I am*	há' bĕō, *I have*
ĕs, *thou art*	há' bēs, *thou hast*
est, *he is*	há' bĕt, *he has*
sŭ' mŭs, *we are*	hă bē' **mŭs**, *we have*
e' stĭs, *you are*	hă bē' **tĭs**, *you have*
sunt, *they are*	há' **bent**, *they have*

1. The verb essĕ, *to be*, is quite irregular; it is the only auxiliary verb in Latin, but it is also used as a principal verb.

2. Verbs whose Infinitive ends in **ērĕ**, as: hăbē'-**rĕ**, *to have*, belong to the **Second Conjugation.** The Present is formed by changing **ērĕ** of the Infinitive into **ĕō** as: hăb**ērĕ** — hăb**ĕō**.

Write the following verbs of the **Second Conjugation** in the Present Indicative:

plăc**ērĕ**, *to please, be pleasing to* tĭm**ērĕ**, *to fear*

3. There are, as in English, **three Genders**: **Masculine**, **Feminine**, and **Neuter**. The gender of Latin nouns, in many instances, is to be determined by their signification, according to the following

GENERAL RULES.

a. **Masculine** are the names of males, rivers, winds, and months, as: naută, *a sailor;* Rhēnŭs, *the Rhine;* nŏtŭs, *the south wind;* Aprīlĭs, *April.*

b. **Feminine** are the names of females, countries, towns, islands, and trees, as: virgŏ, *a maid;* Aegyptŭs, *Egypt;* Nĕāpŏlĭs, *Naples;* Rhŏdŭs, *Rhodes;* pĭrŭs, *a pear-tree.*

c. **Neuter** are: all Indeclinable Nouns, terms or phrases used as nouns, and words quoted merely as such, without reference to their meaning, as: nĭhĭl, *nothing;* scīrĕ tŭŭm, *thy knowledge;* hŏc dĭū, *this* (*word*) *diu.*

4. The gender of nouns not determined by their signification, is to be ascertained by their terminations, according to SPECIAL RULES of Gender for the several declensions.

5. Nouns of the First Declension ending in **ă**, are feminine. Nearly all the exceptions are such as are masculine by their signification, according to the GENERAL RULE above mentioned (3 a.) as: naută, *a sailor;* also Hădrĭă, *the Adriatic.*

Point out the masculine nouns of the following list:

ālă, **-ae**, *a wing*	formīcă, **-ae**, *an ant*
pecūnĭă, **-ae**, *money*	fĭgūră, **-ae**, *a shape*
cŏlumbă, **-ae**, *a dove*	vaccă, **-ae**, *a cow*
gallĭnă, **-ae**, *a hen*	scrībă, **-ae**, *a clerk*
lăbōrārĕ, *to work*	poenă, **-ae**, *punishment*
spīnă, **-ae**, *a thorn*	pĭgrĭtĭă, **-ae**, *laziness*
nēbŭlă, **-ae**, *a fog*	ĭnŏpĭă, **-ae**, *want*

Aquĭla habet alas. Filĭae agricŏlae habent rosas. Regīna corōnam habet. Puella pecuniam habet. Columbae et gallinae alas habent. Filĭae agricŏlae labōrant; filĭae agricŏlae sunt ancillae. Laudāmus diligentĭam agricolārum. Puella habet rosam. Rosa puellae placet magistrae. Rosa habet spinas. Uvae et viŏlae delectant puellas. Nautae timent

nebŭlam. Formīcae habent regīnam. Terra habet figūram sphaeram. Agricŏlae habent vaccas, columbas et gallīnas. Historĭa est magistra sapientĭae. Scriba habet mensam. Poena pigritĭae est inopĭa.

18. vītă rustĭcă (-ae–ae), *country life* — fōrās, *outdoors*
luxŭrĭă, -ae, *luxury* [*ry life* — fāmă, -ae, *reputation, fame*
causă, -ae, *a cause* — mŏdestĭă, -ae, *modesty*
prŏcellă, -ae, *a storm* — fēmĭnă, -ae, *a woman*
plŭvĭă, -ae, *rain* — ĕpĭstŭlă, -ae, *a letter*
ŭbĭ, *where* — exspectāre, *to wait for*

A country life is the teacher of frugality. Luxury is the cause of want. Roses and violets are pleasing to the girls. Seamen do not fear storm and rain. Where are the girls? They are outdoors, they are telling a story to the farmer's daughter. Frogs are inhabitants of water and land. The reputation of modesty is the crown of women. The clerk has a letter. Doves have wings. Why do you not wait for the farmer's girls? Why do you not work? We praise the farmer's diligence, and we blame the clerk's laziness. The teacher blames (her) pupils. Modesty is the glory of girls.

19.

	Singular.	
Nom	flŭ′ vĭ ŭs, *a river*	tec′ tŭm, *a roof*
Gen.	flŭ′ vĭ ī, *of a river*	tec′ tī, *of a roof*
Dat.	flŭ′ vĭ ō, *to a river*	tec′ tō, *to a roof*
Acc.	flŭ′ vĭ ŭm, *a river*	tec′ tŭm, *a roof*
Voc.	flŭ′ vĭ ĕ, *O river*	tec′ tŭm, *O roof*
Abl.	flŭ′ vĭ ō, *with a river*	tec′ tō, *with a roof*

	Plural.	
Nom.	flŭ′ vĭ ī, *rivers*	tec′ tă, *roofs*
Gen.	flŭ vĭ ō′ rŭm, *of rivers*	tec tō′ rŭm, *of roofs*
Dat.	flŭ′ vĭ īs, *to rivers*	tec′ tīs, *to roofs*
Acc.	flŭ′ vĭ ōs, *rivers*	tec′ tă, *roofs*
Voc.	flŭ′ vĭ ī, *O rivers*	tec′ tă, *O roofs*
Abl.	flŭ′ vĭ īs, *with rivers*	tec′ tīs, *with roofs*

1. Latin nouns whose genitive is **ī**, are of the **Second Declension**. In the nominative they end in **ŭs, ĕr, ĭr, ŭr, ŭm**. Those ending in **ŭm** are neuter, the rest are masculine.

2. The following are General Rules applying to **all Declensions**:

a. In both numbers the vocative is the same with the nominative, except in the singular of nouns in **ŭs** of the Second Declension.

b. Neuter nouns have the nominative, accusative, and vocative alike in both numbers, and these cases, in the plural, always end in **ă**.

c. The dative and ablative plural are always alike.

Like flŭvĭŭs and tectŭm decline the following nouns:

dŏmĭnŭs, –ī, *a master, lord* — caelŭm, –ī, *the heaven, sky*
mundŭs, –ī, *the world* — aurŭm, –ī, *gold*
annŭs, –ī, *a year* — ferrŭm, –ī, *iron*
morbŭs, –ī, *a disease* — mĕtallŭm, –ī, *a metal*
ănĭmŭs, –ī, *the mind, soul* — ĭnĭtĭŭm, –ī, *a beginning*
discĭpŭlŭs, –ī, *a scholar, pupil* — vĭtĭŭm, –ī, *a vice, fault*
glŏbŭs, –ī, *a globe* — signŭm, –ī, *a sign*
ventŭs, –ī, *wind* — insectŭm, –ī, *an insect*
ĕquŭs, –ī, *a horse* — prātŭm, –ī, *a meadow*
ŏcŭlŭs, –ī, *an eye* — mendācĭŭm, –ī, *a lie*
hortŭs, –ī, *a garden* — furtŭm, –ī, *theft*
Jānŭārĭŭs, –ī, *January* — aedĭfĭcĭŭm, –ī, *a building*

rīpă, -ae, *the bank (of a stream)* — arcēre, *to keep off*
muscă, -ae, *a fly* — sagīnārĕ, *to make fat*
ŭbīquĕ, *everywhere*

Ubi est domĭnus caeli et terrae? Ubīque. Fluvĭus habet rīpas. Aurum est metallum. Aurum et ferrum sunt metalla. Vitĭum est morbus anĭmi. Vitĭa sunt morbi anĭmi. Nautae

observant signa caeli, lunam et stellas. Modestĭa est initĭum sapientĭae. Terra habet figūram globi. Formīca est insectum. Musca est insectum. Formīcae et muscae sunt insecta. Agricŏlae habent hortos et prata. Mendacĭum est initĭum furti. Tectum aedificĭi arcet pluvĭam et ventum. Oculus domĭni sagīnat equum. Januarĭus est initĭum anni.

20.

plumbŭm, -ī, *lead*	bellŭm, -ī, *war*
argentŭm, -ī, *silver*	invīdĭă, -ae, *envy*
Nīlŭs, -ī, *the (river) Nile*	vīnŭm, -ī, *wine*
Aegyptŭs, -ī, *Egypt*	Dānŭbĭŭs, -ī, *the Danube*
ămīcŭs, -ī, *a friend*	Germānĭă, -ae, *Germany*
ăcervŭs, -ī, *a heap*	Rhēnŭs, -ī, *the Rhine*
frūmentŭm, -ī, *corn*	pĕrīcŭlŭm, -ī, *danger, peril*
armă, -ōrŭm (pl.), *arms*	tăbŭlă, -ae, *a slate*
instrūmentŭm, -ī, *an implement*	stīlŭs, -ī, *a pencil*

The farmers have gardens, hens, doves, cows, and horses. Silver is a metal; lead is a metal; gold, silver, and lead are metals. The moon and the stars are signs of heaven. The Nile is a river of Egypt. A friend loves (his) friend. Heaps of corn delight the farmer. Arms are implements of war. Envy is a vice. The farmer has corn and wine. The Lord of heaven and earth is everywhere. The Danube is a river of Germany. The Danube and the Rhine are rivers of Germany. Farmers fear the dangers of war. Scholars have slates and pencils.

21. Adjectives in ŭs, ă, ŭm.

bŏnŭs, bŏnă, bŏnŭm, *good*

Singular.

	m.	*f.*	*n.*
Nom.	bŏ′ nŭs	bŏ′ nă	bŏ′ nŭm
Gen.	bŏ′ nī	bŏ′ nae	bŏ′ nī
Dat.	bŏ′ nō	bŏ′ nae	bŏ′ nō
Acc.	bŏ′ nŭm	bŏ′ năm	bŏ′ nŭm
Voc.	bŏ′ nĕ	bŏ′ nă	bŏ′ nŭm
Abl.	bŏ′ nō	bŏ′ nā	bŏ′ nō

Plural.

	m.	*f.*	*n.*
Nom.	bŏ′ nī	bŏ′ nae	bŏ′ nă
Gen.	bŏ nō′ rŭm	bŏ nā′ rŭm	bŏ nō′ rŭm
Dat.	bŏ′ nīs	bŏ′ nīs	bŏ′ nīs
Acc.	bŏ′ nōs	bŏ′ nās	bŏ′ nă
Voc.	bŏ′ nī	bŏ′ nae	bŏ′ nă
Abl.	bŏ′ nīs	bŏ′ nīs	bŏ′ nīs

Decline in the same manner:

sēdŭlŭs, sēdŭlă, sēdŭlŭm, *busy*
tīmĭdŭs, tīmĭdă, tīmĭdŭm, *timid*
rōtundŭs, rōtundă, rōtundŭm, *round*
ŏdōrŭs, ŏdōră, ŏdōrŭm, *fragrant*
clārŭs, clāră, clārŭm, *bright, clear, famous*
lūcĭdŭs, lūcĭdă, lūcĭdŭm, *shining*
ardŭŭs, ardŭă, ardŭŭm, *arduous, steep*
umbrōsŭs, umbrōsă, umbrōsŭm, *shady*
garrŭlŭs, garrŭlă, garrŭlŭm, *garrulous*
mŏde′ stŭs, mŏde′ stă, mŏde′ stŭm, *modest*
bĕātŭs, bĕātă, bĕātŭm, *happy, blessed*
albŭs, albă, albŭm, *white*
fulvŭs, fulvă, fulvŭm, *yellow*
multŭs, multă, multŭm, *much, many*
magnŭs, magnă, magnŭm, *great, large, big*
parvŭs, parvă, parvŭm, *little, small*
hūmānŭs, hūmānă, hūmānŭm, *human*
obnoxĭŭs, obnoxĭă, obnoxĭŭm, *subject, liable*
vērŭs, vēră, vērŭm, *true*
sempĭter′ nŭs, sempĭter′ nă, sempĭter′ nŭm, *everlasting*
nĕcessārĭŭs, nĕcessārĭă, nĕcessārĭŭm, *necessary*

Singular.

Nom.	nau′tă	lae′tŭs, *a merry sailor*
Gen.	nau′tae	lae′tī, *of a merry sailor*
Dat.	nau′tae	lae′tō, *to a merry sailor*
Acc.	nau′tăm	lae′tŭm, *a merry sailor*
Voc.	nau′tă	lae′tĕ, *O merry sailor*
Abl.	nau′tā	lae′tō, *with a merry sailor*

Plural.

Nom. **nau'tae** lae'**tī**, *merry sailors*
Gen. **nautā'rŭm** laetō'**rŭm**, *of merry sailors*
Dat. **nau'tīs** lae'**tīs**, *to merry sailors*
Acc. **nau'tās** lae'**tōs**, *merry sailors*
Voc. **nau'tae** lae'**tī**, *O merry sailors*
Abl. **nau'tīs** lae'**tīs**, *with merry sailors*

Singular.

Nom. **coe'nă** mō'**dĭcă**, *a moderate dinner*
Gen. **coe'nae** mō'**dĭcae**, *of a moderate dinner*
Dat. **coe'nae** mō'**dĭcae**, *to a moderate dinner*
Acc. **coe'năm** mō'**dĭcăm**, *a moderate dinner*
Voc. **coe'nă** mō'**dĭcă**, *O moderate dinner*
Abl. **coe'nā** mō'**dĭcā**, *with a moderate dinner*

Plural.

Nom. **coe'nae** mō'**dĭcae**, *moderate dinners*
Gen. **coenā'rŭm** mōdĭcă'**rŭm**, *of moderate dinners*
Dat. **coe'nīs** mō'**dĭcīs**, *to moderate dinners*
Acc. **coe'nās** mō'**dĭcās**, *moderate dinners*
Voc. **coe'nae** mō'**dĭcae**, *O moderate dinners*
Abl. **coe'nīs** mō'**dĭcīs**, *with moderate dinners*

Singular.

Nom. **tec'tŭm** al'**tŭm**, *a high roof*
Gen. **tec'tī** al'**tī**, *of a high roof*
Dat. **tec'tō** al'**tō**, *to a high roof*
Acc. **tec'tŭm** al'**tŭm**, *a high roof*
Voc. **tec'tŭm** al'**tŭm**, *O high roof*
Abl. **tec'tō** al'**tō**, *with a high roof*

Plural.

Nom. **tec'tă** al'**tă**, *high roofs*
Gen. **tectō'rŭm** altō'**rŭm**, *of high roofs*
Dat. **tec'tīs** al'**tīs**, *to high roofs*
Acc. **tec'tă** al'**tă**, *high roofs*
Voc. **tec'tă** al'**tă**, *O high roofs*
Abl. **tec'tīs** al'**tīs**, *with high roofs*

Decline in the same manner:

pŏētă clārŭs, *a famous poet* — **flūvĭŭs lātŭs**, *a broad river*
formīcă sēdŭlă, *the busy ant* — **collŭm longŭm**, *a long neck*

1. Adjectives in **ŭs**, **ă**, **ŭm** are declined in the masculine and neuter like substantives of the **Second Declension**, and in the feminine like substantives of the **First.**

2. Adjectives, adjective pronouns, and participles agree with their nouns in **number**, **gender**, and **case.**

3. In Latin the attributive adjective usually follows its noun. When emphatic, the adjective is placed before its noun.

4. The dative and ablative plural of **dĕă**, *a goddess*, and **fīlĭă**, *a daughter* (First Declension), end in **ābŭs** instead of **īs**, to distinguish them from the same cases of **dĕŭs**, *a god*, and **fīlĭŭs**, *a son* (Second Desion).

5. Proper nouns in **ĭŭs** omit **ĕ** in the vocative, as: Antōnĭŭs, *Anthony*, Antōnī; **fīlĭŭs**, *a son*, and **gĕnĭŭs**, *a guardian angel*, make also **fīlī** and **gĕnī.** The possessive **mĕŭs**, *my*, has **mī**, and **Dĕŭs**, *God*, has **Dĕŭs.** In the plural nominative and vocative, **dĕŭs** has **dĭī** or **dī**; genitive: **dĕōrŭm**; dative and ablative: **dĭīs**, **dīs** (**dĕīs**).

Accordingly its declension is as follows:

	Singular.	**Plural.**
Nom.	**Dĕ' ŭs**, *God*	**dĭ' ī**, **dī**, *gods*
Gen.	**Dĕ' ī**, *of God*	**dĕ ō' rŭm**, *of gods*
Dat.	**Dĕ'ō**, *to God*	**dĭ' īs**, **dīs** (**dĕ' īs**), *to gods*
Acc.	**Dĕ' ŭm**, *God*	**dĕ' ōs**, *gods*
Voc.	**Dĕ' ŭs**, *O God*	**dĭ' ī**, **dī**, *O gods*
Abl.	**Dĕ' ō**, *with God*	**dĭ' īs**, **dīs** (**dĕ' īs**), *with gods*

Amĕrĭcă, **-ae**, *America*
quĭs, *who?* quĭd, *what?*
clāmārĕ, *to cry*
quăsĭ, *as if, so to speak*
templŭm, **-ī**, *a temple*
praesīdĭŭm, **-ī**, *a support*
mĕdĭcŭs, **-ī**, *a physician*

A genitive belonging to a noun with an adjective, usually stands between these two words, as: parvus agricŏlae fīlĭus, *the farmer's little son.*

Alauda est lacta. Formīca est sedŭla. Columba est timĭda. Terra est rotunda. Rosa est odōra. Luna est clara. Stellae sunt lucĭdae. Via est ardŭa. Silva est umbrōsa. Silvam umbrōsam amāmus. Ranae sunt garrŭlae. Puellae sunt modestae. Beāti sunt agricŏlae. Argentum album, aurum fulvum est. Americа multos fluvĭos magnos habet. Quis clamat, mi fili? Parvus Antonĭus clamat. Quid clamas, Antōni? Vita humāna multis morbis obnoxĭa est. Vera amicitĭa sempiterna est. Mundus est quasi templum Dei. Pecunĭa est necessarĭum vitae praesidĭum. Magistra fīlĭābus medĭci historĭam narrat.

22. jūcundŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *pleasant*
dūrŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *hard*
nŭmĕrŭs, **-ī**, *a number*
ignōtŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *unknown*
ămoenŭs, **-ă, ŭm**, *charming*
dōnŭm, **-ī**, *a gift*
saepĕ, *often*
mōle' stŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *troublesome*
ĕquŭs, **-ī**, *a horse*
ambŭlārĕ, *to take a walk*
est, *there is;* sunt, *there are*

ĭn, *in*, is followed by the ablative, in answer to the question *where?*

cŭm, *with*, governs the ablative.

Roses and violets are fragrant. The earth has the shape of a large globe. My son, modesty is a sign of wisdom. Rain is necessary to the plants of the garden. The life of a busy farmer is pleasant. Doves are timid. Iron is hard. To farmers iron is a necessary metal. The number of stars is unknown. The banks of the Rhine are charming. Gifts of friends are pleasant.

The Danube is a great and broad river of Europe. Flies are often troublesome to horses. In America there are many great rivers. The farmer takes a walk with (his) sons and daughters.

23.

	Singular.	
Nom	ă' gĕr, *a field*	pŭ' ĕr, *a boy*
Gen.	ă' grī, *of a field*	pŭ' ĕ rī, *of a boy*
Dat.	ă' grō, *to a field*	pŭ' ĕ rō, *to a boy*
Acc.	ă' grŭm, *a field*	pŭ' ĕ rŭm, *a boy*
Voc.	ă' gĕr, *O field*	pŭ' ĕr, *O boy*
Abl.	ă' grō, *with a field*	pŭ' ĕ rō, *with a boy*
	Plural.	
Nom.	ă' grī, *fields*	pŭ' ĕ rī, *boys*
Gen.	ă grō' rŭm, *of fields*	pŭ ĕ rō' rŭm, *of boys*
Dat.	ă' grīs, *to fields*	pŭ' ĕ rīs, *to boys*
Acc.	ă' grōs, *fields*	pŭ' ĕ rōs, *boys*
Voc.	ă' grī, *O fields*	pŭ' ĕ rī, *O boys*
Abl.	ă' grīs, *with fields*	pŭ' ĕ rīs, *with boys*

1. Most of the nouns in **ĕr** drop the **e** before the **r**, like ăgĕr. Such are:

măgistĕr, **-rī**, *a teacher, master*
lībĕr, **-rī**, *a book*
cultĕr, **-rī**, *a knife*
ăpĕr, **-rī**, *a wild boar*

A few, however, retain the **e** throughout, as: pŭĕr, pŭĕrī. These are:

gĕnĕr, **-ī**, *a son-in-law*
sōcĕr, **-ī**, *a father-in-law*
Lĭbĕr, **-ī**, *Bacchus*
pŭĕr, **-ī**, *a boy*
vespĕr, **-ī**, *evening*
lībĕrī, **-ōrŭm**, *children*

and the compounds in **fĕr** and **gĕr**, as:

Lūcĭfĕr, **-ī**, *the morning-star*
armĭgĕr, **-ī**, *an armor-bearer*

2. The only words in **ĭr** and **ŭr** are: vĭr, **-ī**, *a man*, with its compounds, as: lēvĭr, **-ī**, *a brother-in-law*, and the masculine of the adjective sătŭr, **-ă, -ŭm**, *sated.*

attentŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *attentive*
justŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *just*
prōbŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *upright, good*
sordĭdŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *dirty*
ūnīversă nātūră (-ae -ae), *the universe*
nŏvŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *new*
paucī, -ae, -ă, *few, a few*
vĕtustŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *old*
ĕgŏ, *I* — tū, *thou, you*
sĕvērŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *strict, severe*
lūdŭs, -ī, *a play*
nĕgōtĭŭm, -ī, *an occupation*

Mark: lībĕrī, *children* — lībrī, *books.*

The nominatives ĕgŏ, *I*, tū, *thou*, *you*, nōs, *we*, vōs, *you*, are expressed with the verb only for the sake of emphasis, as:

ego scribo, **tu** legis, *I am writing, you are reading*

Boni lĭbĕri sedŭli et attenti sunt. Deus amat viros justos et probos. Magister narrat puĕris initĭum belli. Libri multōrum puerōrum sordĭdi sunt. Agricŏlae arant agros. Medĭcus socĕrum et levīrum exspectat. Beāta est vita puerōrum. Discipŭli obtempĕrant magistro. Cultri sunt instrumenta virōrum. Universa natūra nuntĭat glorĭam Dei. Discipŭli habent libros novos, pauci habent vetustos. Ego sum laetus puer, tu es sevērus magister; ego amo ludos puerōrum, tu amas libros et negotĭa virōrum.

24.

somnŭs, -ī, *sleep*
pĕrīcŭlōsŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *dangerous*
mālŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *bad*
exemplŭm, -ī, *an example*
noxĭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *injurious*
sempĕr, *always*
fīdŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *faithful*

The books are the gift of a friend. Sleep is necessary to men, women, and children. We praise a just and upright man. The plays of boys are sometimes dangerous. A friend loves the children of (his) friend. Bad examples are injurious to boys. The morning-star delights the farmer. Boys have books, slates, and pencils. Good books are good teachers. An upright man is always a faithful friend. The teacher praises the great diligence of the little boy. Farmers like gardens, meadows, horses, cows, and doves. A modest boy is pleasing to (his) teacher. Wild boars love the shade of the forest.

25. Adjectives in ĕr, ă, ŭm.

nĭgĕr, nĭgră, nĭgrŭm, *black*

Singular.

	m.	*f.*	*n.*
Nom.	nĭ′ gĕr	nĭ′ gră	nĭ′ grŭm
Gen.	nĭ′ grī	nĭ′ grae	nĭ′ grī
Dat.	nĭ′ grō	nĭ′ grae	nĭ′ grō
Acc.	nĭ′ grŭm	nĭ′ grăm	nĭ′ grŭm
Voc.	nĭ′ gĕr	nĭ′ gră	nĭ′ grŭm
Abl.	nĭ′ grō	nĭ′ grā	nĭ′ grō

Plural.

Nom.	nĭ′ grī	nĭ′ grae	nĭ′ gră
Gen.	nĭ grō′ rŭm	nĭ grā′ rŭm	nĭ grō′ rŭm
Dat.	nĭ′ grīs	nĭ′ grīs	nĭ′ grīs
Acc.	nĭ′ grōs	nĭ′ grās	nĭ′ gră
Voc.	nĭ′ grī	nĭ′ grae	nĭ′ gră
Abl.	nĭ′ grīs	nĭ′ grīs	nĭ′ grīs

lĭbĕr, lĭbĕră, lĭbĕrŭm, *free*

Singular.

Nom.	lĭ′ bĕr	lĭ′ bĕ ră	lĭ′ bĕ rŭm
Gen.	lĭ′ bĕ rī	lĭ′ bĕ rae	lĭ′ bĕ rī
Dat.	lĭ′ bĕ rō	lĭ′ bĕ rae	lĭ′ bĕ rō
Acc.	lĭ′ bĕ rŭm	lĭ′ bĕ răm	lĭ′ bĕ rŭm
Voc.	lĭ′ bĕr	lĭ′ bĕ ră	lĭ′ bĕ rŭm
Abl.	lĭ′ bĕ rō	lĭ′ bĕ rā	lĭ′ bĕ rō

Plural.

Nom.	lĭ′ bĕ rī	lĭ′ bĕ rae	lĭ′ bĕ ră
Gen.	lī bĕ rō′ rŭm	lī bĕ rā′ rŭm	lī bĕ rō′ rŭm
Dat.	lĭ′ bĕ rīs	lĭ′ bĕ rīs	lĭ′ bĕ rīs
Acc.	lĭ′ bĕ rōs	lĭ′ bĕ rās	lĭ′ bĕ ră
Voc.	lĭ′ bĕ rī	lĭ′ bĕ rae	lĭ′ bĕ ră
Abl.	lĭ′ bĕ rīs	lĭ′ bĕ rīs	lĭ′ bĕ rīs

1. Adjectives in **ĕr, ă, ŭm** are declined in the masculine and neuter, like substantives of the **Second Declension**, and in the feminine, like substantives of the **First.**

2. Most adjectives in **ĕr**, **ă**, **ŭm** drop the **e** before the **r** like nĭgĕr. Examples are:

aegĕr, aegră, aegrŭm, *sick*
crēbĕr, crēbră, crēbrŭm, *frequent*
rŭbĕr, rŭbră, rŭbrŭm, *red*
pulchĕr, pulchră, pulchrŭm, *beautiful, fine*
sinistĕr, sinistră, sinistrŭm, *left*
pĭgĕr, pĭgră, pĭgrŭm, *lazy*
intĕgĕr, intĕgră, intĕgrŭm, *whole, entire*

3. A few adjectives in **ĕr**, **ă**, **ŭm** retain the **e** throughout, like lībĕr. These are:

aspĕr, aspĕră, aspĕrŭm, *rough*
lăcĕr, lăcĕră, lăcĕrŭm, *torn*
mĭsĕr, mĭsĕră, mĭsĕrŭm, *wretched*
prospĕr, prospĕră, prospĕrŭm, *prosperous*
tĕnĕr, tĕnĕră, tĕnĕrŭm, *tender*
dextĕr, dext(ĕ)ră, dext(ĕ)rŭm, *right*

and the compounds in **fĕr** and **gĕr**, as:

frūgĭfĕr, frūgĭfĕră, frūgĭfĕrŭm, *fruit-bearing, fruitful, fertile*
lānĭgĕr, lānĭgĕră, lānĭgĕrŭm, *wool-bearing, fleecy*

In like manner is declined să′tŭr, să′tŭra, să′tŭrum, *sated.*

prōverbĭŭm, -ī, *a proverb*
nŏcērĕ, *to do harm, injure*
gĕnă, -ae, *a cheek*
ornāmentŭm, -ī, *an ornament*
prospĕră fortūnă (-ae, -ae), *good fortune*
cycnŭs, -ī, *a swan*
corvŭs, -ī, *a raven*

Puer est aeger. Puella est aegra. Verum proverbĭum est: Via gloriae verae est aspĕra. Vita humāna interdum misĕra est. Venti aspĕri et crebrae pluvĭae nocent plantis tenĕris. Multi discipŭli habent libros vetustos et lacĕros. Genae rubrae pulchrum sunt puerōrum ornamentum. Poena discipŭli pigri justa est. Ala sinistra columbae est lacĕra, ala dextĕra est intĕgra. Multi agri non sunt frugifĕri. Prospĕra fortūna amīci delectat amīcum. Cycni habent plumas albas, corvi habent plumas nigras.

26. lĭlĭŭm, -ī, *a lily*
săcĕr, -ră, -rŭm, *sacred*
ūnĭversŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *all together, whole*
fŏlĭŭm, -ī, *a leaf*
plēnŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *full*

Many boys are lazy. In the garden, there are red roses and white lilies. To good men the temple of the Lord is sacred. The farmer's horses are black. The roads of the island are rough. The leaves of roses and lilies are beautiful. The sky is full of beautiful stars, and the earth is full of tender plants. Lazy boys do not like a strict teacher. The books of many boys are torn and dirty. The children have red pencils. The example of a lazy boy is injurious to the pupils all together. The swan is white, the eagle is black. Books torn, old, and dirty, are a sign of laziness. Tender girls fear the rough plays of boys.

27. mĕŭs, mĕă, mĕŭm, *my*
tūŭs, tŭă, tŭŭm, *thy, your*
sŭŭs, sŭă, sŭŭm, *his, her, its*
nostĕr, nostră, nostrŭm, *our*
vestĕr, vestră, vestrŭm, *your*
sŭŭs, sŭă, sŭŭm, *their*

1. Possessives are declined as adjectives of the First and Second Declensions, mĕŭs has in the vocative masculine mī. When referring to one, *your* will be translated by tŭŭs, **–ă**, **–ŭm**; when referring to more than one, by vestĕr, **–ră**, **–rŭm.**

2. Of nouns ending in **ŭs** the names of towns, islands, and trees are feminine, as: pōpŭlŭs, *a poplar*, etc. (***17***, 3); also:

alvŭs, -ī, *the belly*
cŏlŭs, -ī, *a distaff*
hŭmŭs, -ī, *soil*
vannŭs, -ī, *a van*

and a few Greek words of frequent occurrence, as:

diphthongŭs, -ī, *a diphthong*
păragraphŭs, -ī, *a paragraph*
mĕthŏdŭs, -ī, *a method*
dĭălectŭs, -ī, *a dialect*

3. The following in **ŭs** are neuter:

pĕlăgŭs, -ī, *the sea* **vīrŭs, -ī,** *poison*
vulgŭs, -ī, *the crowd, rabble*

their accusative, as of all neuters, is the same as the nominative, but they have no plural.

prŏfundŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *deep*
fēcundŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *fertile*
ăcūtŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *sharp*
pōpŭlŭs, -ī, *a poplar*
fāgŭs, -ī, *a beech*
pōmŭs, -ī, *a fruit-tree*
doctŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *learned*
tēter, -ră, -rŭm, *shameful, foul*
hūmīdŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *moist*
incertŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *uncertain*
gaudĭŭm, -ī, *joy*
vīpĕră, -ae, *a viper*
mortĭfĕr, -ă, -ŭm, *deadly*
bestĭă, -ae, *an animal, a beast*

Diphthongi semper sunt longae. Nautae pelăgus profundum non timent. Aegyptus fecunda est. Culter meus non est acūtus. Pōpŭlus est alta, fagus est umbrōsa; in silva sunt fagi altae; in horto sunt pomi frugifĕrae et rosae rubrae. Multi discipŭli nostrae scholae aegri sunt. Magistri nostri sunt amīci nostri. Agri vestri sunt frugifĕri. Magistri tui sunt docti. Vitĭa nostra tetra sunt. Ubi est magister tuus, mi fĭli? Humus non semper est humĭda. Puellae nostrae scholae sunt attentae et modestae. Anni nostrae vitae sunt incerti, gaudĭa caeli sempiterna sunt. Virus vipĕrae multis bestĭis mortifĕrum est.

28. **prōcĕrŭs, -ă, -ŭm,** *tall*
vīcīnŭs, -ī, *a neighbor*
verbŭm, -ī, *a word*
ulmŭs, -ī, *an elm*
rōbustŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *strong, robust*
vălĭdŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *healthy*
imbēcillŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *weakly*
ăvŭs, -ī, *a grandfather*
villă, -ae, *a country house*
amplŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *roomy*
oppĭdŭm, -ī, *a town*

Good scholars love their teacher; a good teacher loves his scholars. Many plants like a moist soil. Tall poplars are an ornament of roads and gardens. My neighbors are upright men. Your books are torn; our books are beautiful. Teachers like the modest words of their scholars. The horse is faithful

to his master. The beech and the elm are shady. The boys of our school are strong and healthy; few are weakly. My grandfather's country house is roomy, and the garden beautiful. Your teachers are your friends. Our towns have good schools. My son, why do you not take a walk with your friends? Your teacher's method is good. My friend's children are sick.

29.

	Singular.	
Nom.	hŏ′ mŏ, *man*	lĕ′ ŏ, *a lion*
Gen.	hŏ′ mĭ nĭs, *of man*	lĕ ō′ nĭs, *of a lion*
Dat.	hŏ′ mĭ nī, *to man*	lĕ ō′ nī, *to a lion*
Acc.	hŏ′ mĭ nĕm, *man*	lĕ ō′ nĕm, *a lion*
Voc.	hŏ′ mŏ, *O man*	lĕ′ ŏ, *O lion*
Abl.	hŏ′ mĭ nĕ, *with man*	lĕ ō′ nĕ, *with a lion*

	Plural.	
Nom.	hŏ′ mĭ nēs, *men, people*	lĕ ō′ nēs, *lions*
Gen.	hŏ′ mĭ nŭm, *of men*	lĕ ō′ nŭm, *of lions*
Dat.	hŏ mĭ′ nĭ bŭs, *to men*	lĕ ō′ nĭ bŭs, *to lions*
Acc.	hŏ′ mĭ nēs, *men*	lĕ ō′ nēs, *lions*
Voc.	hŏ′ mĭ nēs, *O men*	lĕ ō′ nēs, *O lions*
Abl.	hŏ mĭ′ nĭ bŭs, *with men*	lĕ ō′ nĭ bŭs, *with lions*

1. Latin nouns whose genitive ends in **ĭs**, are of the **Third Declension**. Their nominative ends in

ă, ĕ, ĭ, ŏ, ŭ, c, l, n, r, s, t, and **x.**

To decline a word properly, in this Declension, we must know how its genitive is formed.

2. Certain nouns ending in **ŏ** form their genitive by changing **ŏ** into **ĭnĭs**. Thus we have:

hŏmŏ, -ĭnĭs, *man* **turbŏ, -ĭnĭs,** *a whirlwind*
nēmŏ, -ĭnĭs, *nobody* **Apollŏ, -ĭnĭs,** *Apollo*

and nearly all the words in **dŏ** and **gŏ**, as:

ordŏ, -ĭnĭs, *order* **ĭmāgŏ, -ĭnĭs,** *an image*
consuētūdŏ, -ĭnĭs, *custom, habit* **pulchrītūdŏ, -ĭnĭs,** *beauty*

Mark: **cărŏ,** *meat;* **carnĭs** (contracted from cărĭnĭs), gen. plur.: **carnĭŭm.**

3. All other words ending in **ŏ** change **ŏ** into **ōnĭs**, to form the genitive, as: lĕŏ, lĕ**ōnĭs**, *a lion*. Examples are:

pāvŏ, -**ōnĭs**, *a peacock*	āquīlŏ, -**ōnĭs**, *the northwind*
pulmŏ, -**ōnĭs**, *a lung*	pōtiŏ, -**ōnĭs**, *a drink(ing)*

also a few in **dŏ** and **gŏ**, namely:

harpāgŏ, -**ōnĭs**, *a grapple-hook*	praedŏ, -**ōnĭs**, *a robber*
cōmēdŏ, -**ōnĭs**, *a glutton*	līgŏ, -**ōnĭs**, *a mattock, spade*

lĕ′ **gĕ rĕ**, *to read*

Present. lĕ′ **gō**, *I read, am reading, do read*
lĕ′ **gĭs**, *thou readst, art reading, dost read*
lĕ′ **gĭt**, *he reads, is reading, does read*
lĕ′ **gĭ mŭs**, *we read, are reading, do read*
lĕ′ **gĭ tĭs**, *you read, are reading, do read*
lĕ′ **gunt**, *they read, are reading, do read*

Verbs whose Infinitive ends in **ĕrĕ**, as: lĕg**ĕrĕ**, *to read*, belong to the **Third Conjugation**. The Present is formed by changing **ĕrĕ** of the Infinitive into **ō**, as: lĕg**ĕrĕ** — lĕg**ō**.

The following verbs are conjugated like lĕg**ĕrĕ**:

disc**ĕrĕ**, *to learn*	ācŭ**ĕrĕ**, *to sharpen*	scrīb**ĕrĕ**, *to write*
cresc**ĕrĕ**, *to grow*	sparg**ĕrĕ**, *to cast, scatter*	**ĕdĕrĕ**, *to eat*

dīvīn**ŭs**, -**ă**, -**ŭm**, *divine*	altĕr, -**ă**, -**ŭm**, *second*
juxt**ā** (with accus.), *near to*	nātūr**ă**, -**ae**, *nature*
bōn**ŭm**, -**ī**, *a good, possession*	postūl**ārĕ**, *to require*
cādūc**ŭs**, -**ă**, -**ŭm**, *frail*	cīb**ŭs**, -**ī**, *food*

Leōnes sunt domĭni silvārum. Multa insecta hominĭbus molesta sunt. Animi homĭnum sunt divīni. Puĕri discunt historĭam Americae. Pōpŭli altae saepe juxta ripas fluviōrum crescunt. Puĕri acŭunt stilos cultro. Pavo pulchras pennas habet. Homo est domĭnus terrae. Somnus homĭni necessarĭus est. Pōpŭli procērae non multam umbram spargunt. Puella pulchram epistŭlam scribit. Pulchritūdo est bonum cadūcum.

Deus amat homĭnes. Folĭa sunt quasi pulmōnes plantārum. Consuetūdo est altĕra natūra. Puellae tenĕrae timent aquilōnem; aquĭlo est ventus asper. Homo amat homĭnem. Natūra homĭnis et bestĭae postŭlat cibum et potiōnem. Homĭnes edunt carnem.

30.

Cărōl**ŭs**, -**ī**, *Charles*	stult**ŭs**, -**ă**, -**ŭm**, *foolish*
vălētūd**ŏ**, -**ĭnĭs**, *health*	ord**ŏ**, -**ĭnĭs**, *order, a row*
ŏpĭnĭ**ŏ**, -**ōnĭs**, *an opinion*	hĭrundŏ, -**ĭnĭs**, *a swallow*

Some more verbs of the Third Conjugation:

vend**ĕrĕ**, *to sell*	laed**ĕrĕ**, *to hurt*
vīv**ĕrĕ**, *to live*	bīb**ĕrĕ**, *to drink*

What are you reading, Charles? I read the teacher's new book. The beasts of the forest fear the lion. The north wind is a rough wind, injurious to health. The beautiful feathers of the peacock delight the boys. Our friend often blames the opinions of foolish people. Rows of good books delight my grandfather. Boys and girls like swallows and larks. Who does not like swallows and larks! The farmer sells a peacock to (his) neighbor. The souls of men are images of God. The farmer's sons live in the woods. Man is the beauty of the world. An upright man fears nobody, hurts nobody. Men drink water and wine.

31.

ser vī′ **rĕ**, *to serve*

Present. ser′ **vĭ ō**, *I serve, am serving, do serve*
ser′ **vīs**, *thou servest, art serving, dost serve*
ser′ **vĭt**, *he serves, is serving, does serve*
ser vī′ **mŭs**, *we serve, are serving, do serve*
ser vī′ **tĭs**, *you serve, are serving, do serve*
ser′ **vĭ unt**, *they serve, are serving, do serve*

1. Verbs whose Infinitive ends in **īrĕ**, as: serv**īrĕ**, *to serve*, belong to the **Fourth Conjugation**. The Present is formed by changing **īrĕ** of the Infinitive into **ĭō**, as: serv**īrĕ** — serv**ĭō**.

The following verbs are conjugated like servīrĕ:

crŭdīrĕ, *to instruct*	**ŏboedīrĕ**, *to obey*

2. As a general rule, nouns of the Third Declension in **ŏ** are masculine; those, however, in **dŏ**, **gŏ**, **ĭŏ** are feminine.

Exceptions. The following in **dŏ**, **gŏ**, **ĭŏ** are masline:

ordŏ, **-ĭnĭs**, *a row, order*	septentrĭŏ, **-ōnĭs**, *the north wind*
cardŏ, **-ĭnĭs**, *the hinge (of a door)*	vespertīlĭŏ, **-ōnĭs**, *a bat*
lĭgŏ, **-ōnĭs**, *a mattock, spade*	pāpīlĭŏ, **-ōnĭs**, *a butterfly*
harpăgŏ, **-ōnĭs**, *a grapple-hook*	pūgĭŏ, **-ōnĭs**, *a dagger*
margŏ, **-ĭnĭs**, *a margin, brink*	scīpĭŏ, **-ōnĭs**, *a staff*

ĕdĕrĕ, *to eat*	multĭtūdŏ, **-ĭnĭs**, *a multitude*
coctŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *cooked*	sermŏ, **-ōnĭs**, *a talk, conversation*
fĕrŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *wild*	**foedŭs**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *ugly*
crūdŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *raw*	cārŏ vĭtūlīnă (**-nĭs -ae**), *veal*
pŏpŭlŭs, **-ī**, *a people*	**angustŭs**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *narrow*
ŏrĭgŏ, **-ĭnĭs**, *origin*	**lātŭs**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *broad, wide*
obscūrŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *obscure*	**crēdŭlŭs**, **- ă**, **-ŭm**, *credulous*
infīnītŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *endless*	**servŭs**, **-ī**, *a slave, servant*
sōlĭtūdŏ, **-ĭnĭs**, *solitude*	

Homĭnes edunt carnem coctam, bestĭae ferae edunt carnem crudam. Multōrum populōrum orīgo est obscūra. Morbōrum est infinīta multitūdo. Sermo puerōrum interdum stultus est. Papiliōnes sunt pulchri, vespertiliōnes sunt foedi. Caro vitulīna tenĕra est. Leo est robustus. Valetūdo prospĕra est donum Dei. Mea tabŭla habet margĭnem angustum, tua tabŭla margĭnem latum habet. Multitūdo credŭla est. Multae bestĭae servĭunt homĭnĭbus. Solitūdo paucis homĭnĭbus jucunda est. Magistri puĕros erudĭunt, servi domĭnĭs servĭunt, lĭbĕri magistris oboedĭunt. Leo est fera bestĭa.

32.

ămīcŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *friendly*	actĭŏ, **-ōnĭs**, *a deed*
dŏmĭcĭlĭŭm, **-ī**, *an abode*	externŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *external*
hăbērĕ, *to deliver*	pĕrītŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *experienced*
ōrātĭŏ, **-ōnĭs**, *a speech*	ornātŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *adorned*
sŭperbŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *proud*	herbă, **-ae**, *an herb*
hŏnestŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *honest*	testūdŏ, **-ĭnĭs**, *a tortoise*
săpĭdŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *savory*	

Swallows are friendly to the abodes of men. Bad men often deliver fine speeches. In our garden, there are many beautiful butterflies. Peacocks are proud. The neighbor's sick son fears the rough north wind. An honest deed is the sign of an honest mind. The feathers of the proud peacock delight the boys. External beauty is not everlasting. Pleasant is the talk of an experienced man. The brink of the river is adorned with many plants and herbs. The margin of my book is broad, the margin of your book is narrow. My grandfather lives in the solitude of an island. Tortoises have savory meat.

33.

	Singular.	
Nom.	cŏ′ lŏr, *a color*	mar′ mŏr, *marble*
Gen.	cŏ lō′ **rĭs**, *of a color*	mar′ mŏ rĭs, *of marble*
Dat.	cŏ lō′ **rī**, *to a color*	mar′ mŏ rī, *to marble*
Acc.	cŏ lō′ **rĕm**, *a color*	mar′ mŏr, *marble*
Voc.	cŏ′ lōr, *O color*	mar′ mŏr, *O marble*
Abl.	cŏ lō′ **rĕ**, *with a color*	mar′ mŏ **rĕ**, *with marble*

	Plural.	
Nom.	cŏ lō′ **rēs**, *colors*	mar′ mŏ **ră**, *kinds of marble*
Gen.	cŏ lō′ **rŭm**, *of colors*	mar′ mŏ **rŭm**, *of kinds of m.*
Dat.	cŏ lō′ **rĭ bŭs**, *to colors*	mar mŏ′ **rĭ bŭs**, *to kinds of m.*
Acc.	cŏ lō′ **rēs**, *colors*	mar′ mŏ **ră**, *kinds of m.*
Voc.	cŏ lō′ **rēs**, *O colors*	mar′ mŏ **ră**, *O kinds of m.*
Abl.	cŏ lō′ **rĭbŭs**, *with colors*	mar mŏ′ **rĭ bŭs**, *with kinds of m.*

1. Nouns in **ŏr** form their genitive by changing **ŏr** into **ōrĭs**. They are altogether masculine. Only

arbŏr, *a tree,* is feminine, and has **arbŏrĭs**. The following are neuter:

marmŏr, marmŏrĭs, *marble*	**ădŏr, ădŏrĭs,** *spelt*
aequŏr, aequŏrĭs, *the sea*	**cŏr, cordis,** *the heart*

Their accusative, as of all neuters, is the same as the nominative.

2. Like **cŏlŏr** decline the following words:

tĭmŏr, -ōrĭs, *fear*	**ămŏr, -ōrĭs,** *love*
praeceptŏr, -ōrĭs, *a teacher*	**săpŏr, -ōrĭs,** *taste*
auctŏr, -ōrĭs, *an author*	**ŏdŏr, -ōrĭs,** *smell*
audītŏr, -ōrĭs, *a hearer*	**clāmŏr, -ōrĭs,** *a shout, noise*
ōrātŏr, -ōrĭs, *a speaker*	**vēnātŏr, -ōrĭs,** *a hunter*
lăbŏr, -ōrĭs, *labor, work*	**hŏnŏr, -ōrĭs,** *an honor, office*
crĕātŏr, -ōrĭs, *a creator*	**călŏr, -ōrĭs,** *heat*
pastŏr, -ōrĭs, *a shepherd*	**ardŏr, -ōrĭs,** *a burning heat*
errŏr, -ōrĭs, *an error*	

ratiŏ, -ōnĭs, *reason, understanding*	**aeternŭs, -ă, -ŭm,** *eternal*
grātŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *pleasing*	**ergā** (with accus.), *toward*
prĕtĭōsŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *precious*	**pūrŭs, -ă, -ŭm,** *pure, clean*
	nĕquĕ. . .nĕquĕ, *neither. . .nor*

Timor Domĭni est initĭum sapientĭae. Praeceptōres erudĭunt puĕros. Deus est auctor ratiōnis. Attenti auditōres oratorĭbus grati sunt. Vestri lăbōres molesti sunt. Nautae non timent profundum aequor. Marmor est pretiōsum. Arbŏres nostri horti sunt altae et frugifĕrae. Creātor mundi est aeternus. Alaudae pastorĭbus et agricŏlis jucundae sunt. Dei erga homĭnes amor infinītus est. Vita pastōrum molestis laborĭbus libĕra est. Aqua pura neque sapōrem habet, neque odōrem, neque colōrem. Clamor puerōrum molestus est. Agri et silvae delectant venatōrem.

34. **vărĭŭs, -ă, -ŭm,** *various*
pĕr (with accus.), *through*
densŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *thick, dense*
sursŭm, *on high*

Speakers like attentive hearers. A great work is often the beginning of great honors. Heat is sometimes troublesome to men. The feathers of the peacock have various colors. Work is the cause of true honor. Hunters like field and forest. The trees of a thick forest keep off the burning heat of the sky. The colors of the peacock are beautiful and various. The shepherd shows (to) the hunter a road through the forest. Many roses have a pleasant smell. On high (your) hearts! The noise of the boys is great. Human understanding is subject to many errors. In our forests there are fine trees. Beautiful butterflies are the joy of boys. Diseases of the heart are always dangerous.

35.

	Singular.	
Nom.	**flōs,** *a flower*	**dōs,** *a dowry*
Gen.	**flō′ rĭs,** *of a flower*	**dō′ tĭs,** *of a dowry*
Dat.	**flō′ rī,** *to a flower*	**dō′ tī,** *to a dowry*
Acc.	**flō′ rĕm,** *a flower*	**dō′ tĕm,** *a dowry*
Voc.	**flōs,** *O flower*	**dōs,** *O dowry*
Abl.	**flō′ rĕ,** *with a flower*	**dō′ tĕ,** *with a dowry*
	Plural.	
Nom.	**flō′ rēs,** *flowers*	**dō′ tēs,** *dowries*
Gen.	**flō′ rŭm,** *of flowers*	**dō′ tŭm,** *of dowries*
Dat.	**flō′ rĭ bŭs,** *to flowers*	**dō′ tĭ bŭs,** *to dowries*
Acc.	**flō′ rēs,** *flowers*	**dō′ tēs,** *dowries*
Voc.	**flō′ rēs,** *O flowers*	**dō′ tēs,** *O dowries*
Abl.	**flō′ rĭ bŭs,** *with flowers*	**dō′ tĭ bŭs,** *with dowries*

1. Nouns ending in **ōs** form their genitive by changing **ōs** into **ōrĭs** or **ōtĭs**. Thus, we have:

ōs, ōrĭs	**ōs, ōtĭs**
flōs, flōrĭs, *a flower, blossom*	**dōs, dōtĭs,** *a dowry*
mōs, mōrĭs, *custom, manner*	**cōs, cōtĭs,** *a grindstone*
rōs, rōrĭs, *dew*	**nĕpōs, nepōtĭs,** *a grandchild*
lĕpōs, lepōrĭs, *charm, wit*	**rhīnŏcĕrōs, rhīnŏcĕrōtĭs,** *a rhinoceros*
ōs, ōrĭs, *the mouth*	
glōs, glōrĭs, *a sister-in-law*	**săcerdōs, săcerdōtĭs,** *a priest*

The following are irregular:

custōs, custōdĭs, *a guard, watchman, keeper*
ŏs, ossĭs, *a bone;* genitive plural: ossĭŭm
bŏs, bŏvĭs, *an ox;* plural, nom.: bŏvēs; gen.: bŏŭm; dat.: bōbŭs or būbŭs

2. Nouns ending in **ōs** are masculine, except dōs, *a dowry*, and cōs, *a grindstone*, which are feminine; and ōs, *the mouth*, and ŏs, *a bone*, which are neuter.

ĕlĕphantŭs, **-ī**, *an elephant*
mūtārĕ, *to change*
nōn sōlŭm . . . sĕd ĕtĭam, *not only . . . but also*
hŏmŏ aegĕr (**-ĭnĭs -rī**), *a sick person*
stŏmăchŭs, **-ī**, *the stomach*
ăt, *but, on the contrary*
trĭfōlĭŭm, **-ī**, *clover*
pābŭlŭm, **-ī**, *feed*
sŏrŏr, **-ōrĭs**, *a sister*
quī, *he who* — pingĕrĕ, *to paint*

Odōres et colōres florum varĭi sunt. Elephantus habet ossa magna et robusta. Honōres mutant mores. Flores non solum pulchritudĭne sua, sed etĭam grato odōre delectant homĭnes. Os rubrum non semper signum bonae valetudĭnis est. Purus est ros caeli. Multi flores habent odōrem jucundum. Odor florum molestus est hominĭbus aegris. Saepe cibus ori gratus, at stomăcho noxĭus est. Oculi boum magni sunt. Trifolĭum est pabŭlum equōrum et boum. Leōnes, equi et boves habent ossa robusta. Agricŏlae agros equis et bubus arant. Pater meus delectat amīcos lepōre sermōnis sui. Dos sorōris meae non est magna. Qui pingit florem, non pingit floris odōrem.

36. dīversŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *different*
mĭnistĕr, **-rī**, *a servant, minister*
foenŭm, **-ī**, *hay*
uxŏr, **-ōrĭs**, *a wife, consort*

Many flowers like the pure dew. The customs of peoples are different. Our grandfather loves his grandchildren. Priests are God's servants. Good boys have good manners. Our neighbor has many oxen. My grandfather has an attentive keeper of his country house and his gardens. Trees have

various blossoms. The flowers of our garden are beautiful and have a pleasant smell. Roses are beautiful flowers. Hay is pleasing to the oxen. Grindstones are hard. Great rivers have many mouths. The color of bones is white. The bones of lions, oxen, and horses are robust. The farmer's lazy son loves the shade of the dense trees. Your friend has a busy wife.

37.

	Singular.	
Nom.	an′ sĕr, *a goose*	pă′ tĕr, *a father*
Gen.	an′ sĕ rĭs, *of a goose*	pă′ trĭs, *of a father*
Dat.	an′ sĕ rī, *to a goose*	pă′ trī, *to a father*
Acc.	an′ sĕ rĕm, *a goose*	pă′ trĕm, *a father*
Voc.	an′ sĕr, *O goose*	pă′ tĕr, *O father*
Abl.	an′ sĕ rĕ, *with a goose*	pă′ trĕ, *with a father*
	Plural.	
Nom.	an′ sĕ rēs, *geese*	pă′ trēs, *fathers*
Gen.	an′ sĕ rŭm, *of geese*	pă′ trŭm, *of fathers*
Dat.	an sĕ′ rĭ bŭs, *to geese*	pă′ trĭ bŭs, *to fathers*
Acc.	an′ sĕ rēs, *geese*	pă′ trēs, *fathers*
Voc.	an′ sĕ rēs, *O geese*	pă′ trēs, *O fathers*
Abl.	an sĕ′ rĭ bŭs, *with geese*	pă′ trĭ bŭs, *with fathers*

1. Nouns ending in **ĕr** and **ēr** add **ĭs**, to form the genitive, as: ansĕr, ansĕrĭs; vēr, vērĭs, *spring;* those ending in **tĕr**, also imbĕr, *a shower*, and the names of months in **bĕr** change **ĕr** into **rĭs**, dropping the **e** before the **r** throughout, as: **pătĕr, pătrĭs.**

Examples are:

passĕr, **-ĭs**, *a sparrow*
mŭlĭĕr, **-ĭs**, *a woman*
aggĕr, **-ĭs**, *rampart*
tūbĕr, **-ĭs**, *a hump, bunch*
verbĕr, **-ĭs**, *a blow*
mātĕr, **-rĭs**, *a mother*
frātĕr, **-rĭs**, *a brother*
imbĕr, **-rĭs**, *a shower*
lintĕr, **-rĭs**, *a boat*
Septembĕr, **-rĭs**, *September*

The following are irregular:

lātĕr, lātĕrĭs, *a tile*
ĭtĕr, ĭtĭnĕrĭs, *a journey, way, march*
Juppĭtĕr, Jŏvĭs, *Jove*
āĕr, āĕrĭs, *the air*
aethĕr, aethĕrĭs, *the upper air*

A few have **ĭŭm**, instead of **ŭm**, in the genitive plural, namely:

imbĕr, *a shower*, imbrĭŭm
lintĕr, *a boat*, lintrĭŭm
ūtĕr, *a leathern sack*, ūtrĭŭm
ventĕr, *the belly*, ventrĭŭm

2. Nouns in **ĕr** and **ēr** are masculine; lintĕr, *a boat*, is feminine, and the following are neuter:

cădāvĕr, **-ĭs**, *a corpse, dead body, carcass*
pĭpĕr, **-ĭs**, *pepper*
cĭcĕr, **-ĭs**, *a chick-pea*
ĭtĕr, ĭtĭnĕrĭs, *a journey*
păpāvĕr, **-ĭs**, *the poppy*
spinthēr, **-ĭs**, *a bracelet*
tūbĕr, **-ĭs**, *a hump*
ūbĕr, **-ĭs**, *a teat*
vēr, **-ĭs**, *spring*
(verbĕr, **-ĭs**), *a blow*

mălŭm, **-ī**, *an evil*
stultĭtĭă, **-ae**, *folly*
cūră, **-ae**, *care*
innŭmĕrŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *numberless*
offĭcĭŭm, **-ī**, *a duty*
rĕpĕtĭtĭŏ, **-ōnĭs**, *a repetition*
stŭdĭŭm, **-ī**, *study*
lăcĕrārĕ, *to lacerate*
proptĕr (with accus.), *on account of*
frĕquentĭă, **-ae**, *frequency*
injūcundŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *unpleasant*
circā (with accus.), *around*
fossă, **-ae**, *a ditch*

The **time of an action** is denoted by the ablative, as: vere, *in spring;* hiĕme et aestāte, *in winter and summer.*

Multōrum malōrum stultitĭa mater est. Curae patrum et matrum magnae sunt. Ansĕres habent longa colla. Flores veris sunt innumĕri. Aĕr humĭdus causa multorum morbōrum est. Ansĕres magni sunt, passĕres parvi. Ver amoenum est; vere itinĕra grata sunt. Pater et mater amant libĕros suos. Vir et mulĭer habent diversa offĭcĭa. Frater amat fratrem et sorōrem. Imbres florĭbus et herbis saepe noxĭi sunt. Repetitĭo est mater studiōrum. Corvi laecĕrant cadavĕra homĭnum et bestiārum. Britannĭae caelum propter imbrĭum frequentĭam injucundum est. Circa oppĭdum sunt aggĕres lati et fossae profundae.

38. piscātŏr, **-ōrĭs**, *a fisherman*
plērumquĕ, *commonly*
rusticŭs, **-ī**, *a country-man*
dărĕ, *to give*
auctumnŭs, **-ī**, *the autumn*
amoenŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *delightful*
rĕgĭŏ, **-ōnĭs**, *a country, region*
tempĕrantĭă, **-ae**, *temperance*

The necks of geese are long. A brother loves his brothers and sisters. The noise of the little sparrows is often great and troublesome. We like the beautiful spring. Fishermen have commonly small boats. Country-people have many geese. The brother gives a flower to his sister. The duties of men and women are different. Laziness is the mother of many vices. Journeys are pleasant in spring and in autumn. The noise of geese is not pleasant. Who does not like beautiful spring and journeys through delightful countries? A good boy loves (his) father and mother. A mother's heart is often full of cares. A good son is the joy of (his) father and mother. Human life is a troublesome journey. Temperance is the mother of good health. In spring the violet is the queen of flowers.

39.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	ae′ tās, *an age*	ae tā′ tēs, *ages*
Gen.	ae tā′ tĭs, *of an age*	ae tā′ tūm, *of ages*
Dat.	ae tā′ tī, *to an age*	ae tā′ tĭ bŭs, *to ages*
Acc.	ae tā′ tĕm, *an age*	ae tā′ tēs, *ages*
Voc.	ae′ tās, *O age*	ae tā′ tēs, *O ages*
Abl.	ae tā′ tĕ, *with an age*	ae tā′ tĭ bŭs, *with ages*

Nouns ending in **ās** change **ās** into **ātĭs**, to form the genitive, as: aet**ās**—aet**ātĭs**, *an age;* an**ăs**, *duck*, has an**ătĭs**. They are all feminine. Examples are:

vērĭtās, **-ātĭs**, *truth*
călămĭtās, **-ātĭs**, *misfortune*
fēlĭcĭtās, **-ātĭs**, *happiness*
aestās, **-ātĭs**, *summer*
vŏluptās, **-ātĭs**, *pleasure*
sŏcĭĕtās, **-ātĭs**, *society*
difficultās, **-ātĭs**, *a difficulty*
cīvĭtās, **-ātĭs**, *a state*
sēcūrĭtās, **-ātĭs**, *security*
paupertās, **-ātĭs**, *poverty*
vŏluntās, **-ātĭs**, *the will, a wish*
lĭbertās, **-ātĭs**, *liberty, freedom*
vărĭĕtās, **-ātĭs**, *variety*
sānĭtās, **-ātĭs**, *health*
cŭpĭdĭtās, **-ātĭs**, *passion*
frūgālĭtās, **-ātĭs**, *frugality*
vānĭtās, **-ātĭs**, *vanity*

The following, which are irregular in the formation of the genitive, are masculine:

Nom.	ās, *an as (Roman coin)*	Gen. assĭs	Gen. Pl. assium
	mās, *male*	mārĭs	mārium
	văs, *a surety*	vādĭs	
	ădămās, *a diamond*	ădămantĭs	
	ĕlĕphās, *an elephant*	ĕlĕphantĭs	

There is only one neuter:

Nom. vās, *a vessel*, Gen. **vāsis**, Pl. **vāsă**, **vāsōrŭm**, of the Second Declension.

Imperfect.	Perfect.
ĕ′ **răm**, *I was*	fŭ′ ī, *I have been, was* *
ĕ′ **rās**, *thou wast*	fŭ ī′ stī, *thou hast been, wast*
ĕ′ **răt**, *he was*	fŭ′ ĭt, *he has been, was*
ĕ **rā′ mŭs**, *we were*	fŭ′ ī **mŭs**, *we have been, were*
ĕ **rā′** tĭs, *you were*	fŭ ī′ stīs, *you have been, were*
ĕ′ **rant**, *they were*	fŭ ē′ **runt**, *they have been, were*

ăd (with accus.), *to*	**nummŭs, -ī,** *a coin*
vĕnīrĕ, *to come*	**nīmīŭs, -ă, -ŭm**, *too great, too much, overgreat*
vinc**ŭlŭm**, -ī, *a bond*	lībīd**ŏ**, **-ĭnĭs**, *desire, lust*
Rōmān**ŭs, -ă, -ŭm**, *Roman*	aurĕ**ŭs, -ă, -ŭm**, *of gold, golden*

To, when it implies motion, must be translated by ăd with the accusative.

Adămas est durus. Per errōres ad veritātem, per calamitātes venīmus ad felicitātem. Aestāte calor multis agricŏlis molestus fuit. Parva voluptas saepe causa est magnae calamitātis. Societātis humānae vinculum est ratĭo et oratĭo. As Rōmānus erat parvus nummus. Diversae aetātes habent diversa officĭa. Discipŭli pigri semper magnas difficultātes habent. Bellum devastat oppĭda et civitātes. Agricŏla multos anserĕs et multas anātes habet. Nimĭa securĭtas initĭum

* The Perfect is often used with the force of the *English Imperfect*.

calamitātis est. Homo libĕram voluntātem habet; bestĭae libidinĭbus obtempĕrant. Paupertas homĭni probo non est dura. Multae voluptātes aetāti puerōrum nocent. Vas aurĕum pretiōsum est.

40.

contemnĕrĕ, *to despise*	dīgestĭŏ, **-ōnĭs**, *digestion*
rŭīnă, **-ae**, *a ruin*	ăd (with accus.), *with regard to*
bĕnĕfĭcĭ**ŭm**, **-ī**, *a benefit*	cārŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *dear*
linguă, **-ae**, *a language*	mĭcārĕ, *to glitter*
intĕr (with accus.), *among*	părērĕ, *to submit*

Many people like foolish pleasures. The duties of different ages are different. In summer, work is troublesome to many men. An upright man despises vanity. Great liberty is often the ruin of great states. Difficulties sharpen the diligence of a busy scholar. Poverty is sometimes a benefit. There is a great variety of languages among men. Digestion is necessary with regard to health. Passions are diseases of the mind. Liberty is dear to the peoples of the New World. In summer the trees are adorned with leaves and blossoms. The precious diamond glitters. Frugality is the mother of good health. An upright man submits to reason, not to passion (pl.).

41.

	Singular.	
Nom.	ă′ vĭs, *a bird*	lă′ pĭs, *a stone*
Gen.	ă′ **vĭs**, *of a bird*	lă′ pĭ **dĭs**, *of a stone*
Dat.	ă′ **vī**, *to a bird*	lă′ pĭ **dī**, *to a stone*
Acc.	ă′ **vĕm**, *a bird*	lă′ pĭ **dĕm**, *a stone*
Voc.	ă′ vĭs, *O bird*	lă′ pĭs, *O stone*
Abl.	ă′ **vĕ**, *with a bird*	lă′ pĭ **dĕ**, *with a stone*
	Plural.	
Nom.	ă′ **vēs**, *birds*	lă′ pĭ **dēs**, *stones*
Gen.	ă′ **vĭ ŭm**, *of birds*	lă′ pĭ **dŭm**, *of stones*
Dat.	ă′ **vĭ bŭs**, *to birds*	lă pĭ′ **dĭ bŭs**, *to stones*
Acc.	ă′ **vēs**, *birds*	lă′ pĭ **dēs**, *stones*
Voc.	ă′ **vēs**, *O birds*	lă′ pĭ **dēs**, *O stones*
Abl.	ă′ **vĭ bŭs**, *with birds*	lă pĭ′ **dĭ bŭs**, *with stones*

1. The majority of nouns ending in **ĭs**, form their genitive in **ĭs**, with an equal number of syllables. They have the nominative and genitive singular alike, and are declined like ăvĭs. Examples are:

amnĭs, –, *a river*
ăpĭs, –, *a bee*
aurĭs, –, *the ear*
cănĭs, –, *a dog*
cīvĭs, –, *a citizen*
classĭs, –, *the navy*
collĭs, –, *a hill*
fēlĭs, –, *a cat*
fīnĭs, –, *an end*
hostĭs, –, *an enemy*
ignĭs, –, *fire*
mensĭs, –, *a month*
nātālĭs, –, *a birthday*
nāvĭs, –, *a ship*
ŏvĭs, –, *a sheep*
pānĭs, –, *bread*
piscĭs, –, *a fish*
tĭgrĭs, –, *a tiger*
vallĭs, –, *a valley*
vermĭs, –, *a worm*
vestĭs, –, *a dress, clothing, garment*

2. Some nouns ending in **ĭs**, increase in the genitive, that is, they have more syllables in the genitive than in the nominative. The commonest of them are:

lāpĭs, lāpĭdĭs, *a stone*
cīnĭs, cīnĕrĭs, *ashes*
pulvĭs, pulvĕrĭs, *dust*
lĭs, lĭtĭs, *a quarrel*
sanguĭs, sanguĭnĭs, *blood*
glĭs, glīrĭs, *a dormouse*
vōmĭs, vōmĕrĭs, *a plowshare*

3. The following have **im** in the accusative singular instead of **ĕm**:

a. All Greek nouns in **ĭs**, and the names of rivers and towns in **ĭs**, as: bāsĭs, bāsĭm, *a basis;* Tĭbĕrĭs, Tĭbĕrĭm, *the Tiber;* Nĕāpŏlĭs, Nĕāpŏlĭm, *Naples.*

b. ămussĭs, ămussĭm, *a mason's rule*
rāvĭs, rāvĭm, *hoarseness*
sĭtĭs, sĭtĭm, *thirst*
tussĭs, tussĭm, *a cough*
vīs, vīm, *force*

4. The following have **ĭm** or **ĕm** in the accusative singular; but **ĭm** is regarded as preferable.

fĕbrĭs, fĕbrĭm or fĕbrĕm, *a fever*
puppĭs, puppĭm or puppĕm, *the stern*
restĭs, restĭm or restĕm, *a rope*
turrĭs, turrĭm or turrĕm, *a tower*
sĕcūrĭs, sĕcūrĭm or sĕcūrĕm, *an axe*

5. Nouns having **ĭm** in the accusative, have **ī** in the ablative, as: sĭtĭs, sĭtĭm, sĭtī. Those having **ĭm** or **ĕm** in the accusative, have commonly **ī** in the ablative, as: puppĭs, puppĕm, puppĭm, puppī.

6. Nouns in **ĭs** having the same number of syllables in the nominative and genitive singular, form the genitive plural in **ĭŭm**, as: ăvĭs, ăvĭs, ăvĭŭm. The only exceptions are: cănĭs, *a dog;* cănŭm; pānĭs, *bread;* pānŭm; jŭvĕnĭs, *a young man, a youth;* jŭvĕnŭm.

7. Nouns increasing in the genitive, have **ŭm** in the genitive plural, as: lăpĭs, lăpĭdĭs, lăpĭdŭm. Exceptions are: lĭs, *a quarrel;* lĭtĭŭm, and glĭs, *a dormouse;* glīrĭŭm.

Mark the special paradigm of vīs, *force, power, strength.*

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	vīs, *force*	vī' rēs, *forces, strength*
Gen.	—	vī' rĭ ŭm, *of forces*
Dat.	—	vī' rĭ bŭs, *to forces*
Acc.	vīm, *force*	vī' rēs, *forces*
Voc.	vīs, *O force*	vī' rēs, *O forces*
Abl.	vī, *by force*	vī' rĭ bŭs, *with forces*

vīvĕrĕ piscībŭs, *to live on fish*
ūtilĭtās, -ātĭs, *usefulness*
ŭt, *as, like, such as*
praedă, -ae, *prey*
ancŏră, -ae, *an anchor*
firmārĕ, *to strengthen, hold (fast)*
contrā (with accus.), *against*
rĕfrīgĕrārĕ, *to cool*
clārŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *clear*
sĭtŭs, -ă, -ŭm ăd, *situate on*
prŏpĕ (with accus.), *near* [*fire*
ignīvŏmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *vomiting*
Vĕsŭvĭŭs, -ī, *Vesuvius*
vĭgilantĭă, -ae, *watchfulness*
terrŏr, -ōrĭs, *terror*
rĕceptācŭlŭm, -ī, *a receptacle*
quandŏ, *when?*
Fĕbrŭārĭŭs, -ī, *February*

Multi homĭnes vivunt avĭbus et piscĭbus. Classis Britannōrum habet magnum numĕrum navĭum. Utilĭtas apĭum magna est. Aquīlae, corvi, gallīnae, ansĕres et anătes sunt aves. Formīcae regīnam habent, ut apes. Vita homĭnum aquam et ignem postŭlat. Aves silvārum et pisces fluviōrum praeda homĭnum sunt. Ancŏra navem firmat contra vim ventōrum. Pulmōnes refrigĕrant sanguĭnem. Propter febrim et tussim multi discipŭli in schola non fuērunt. Propter ravim verba oratōris non clara erant. Roma sita est ad Tiberim. Prope Neapŏlim ignivŏmus Vesuvĭus est. Vigilantĭa canum saepe terror praedōnum est. Cor est receptacŭlum sanguĭnis. Mense Januarĭo fratris mei natālis est; quando sorōris tuae natālis est, Carŏle? Sorōris meae natālis est mense Februarĭo.

42. frīgĭdŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *cold*
rĕmĕdĭŭm, -ī, *a remedy*
contrā (with accus.), *for*
nōtŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *known*
magnănĭmĭtās, -ātĭs, *magnanimity*
ā (with ablat.), *from*
sollertĭă, -ae, *skill*
mīrŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *wonderful*

Cold water is a good remedy for cough and hoarseness. Dogs are the guards of sheep. The usefulness of dogs and cats is known everywhere. The hunters were dirty with dust and blood. The citizens praise the magnanimity of the enemies. God is the creator of heaven and earth, of fire, water and air, of men and beasts, of birds, fishes, insects and worms, of stones and metals. In the blood of men there is iron. Bones are food for dogs. In summer, boys are commonly free from cough. My father's birthday is in the month (of) January. Fire is the cause of heat. The skill of bees and ants is wonderful.

43.

Pluperfect.	First Future.
fŭ' ĕ răm, *I had been*	ĕ' rō, *I shall be*
fŭ' ĕ rās, *thou hadst been*	ĕ' rĭs, *thou wilt be*
fŭ' ĕ răt, *he had been*	ĕ' rĭt, *he will be*
fŭ ĕ rā' mŭs, *we had been*	ĕ' rĭ mŭs, *we shall be*
fŭ ĕ rā' tĭs, *you had been*	ĕ' rĭ tĭs, *you will be*
fŭ' ĕ rant, *they had been*	ĕ' runt, *they will be*

1. Nouns in **ĭs** not increasing in the genitive, are feminine; but to this, there are many exceptions. The following are masculine:

pānĭs, –, *bread*
piscĭs, –, *a fish*
crīnĭs, –, *hair*
fīnĭs, –, *an end*
ignĭs, –, *fire*
orbĭs, –, *a circle*
amnĭs, –, *a river*
cănālĭs, –, *a channel, canal*
collĭs, –, *a hill*,
nātālĭs, –, *a birthday*
unguĭs, –, *a claw, talon*
annālĭs, –, *annals*
fascĭs, –, *a bundle*
axĭs, –, *an axle, axis*
fūnĭs, –, *a rope*
ensĭs, –, *a sword*
fustĭs, –, *a club*
vermĭs, –, *a worm*
mensĭs, –, *a month*

2. Nouns in **ĭs** increasing in the genitive, are masculine; a few, however, are feminine. These are:

cassĭs, cassĭdĭs, *a helmet*
cuspĭs, cuspĭdĭs, *a spear*
tўrannĭs, tўrannĭdĭs, *tyranny*

Also vīs, *force*, pl.: vīrēs, *strength*, is feminine.

vincĕrĕ, *to conquer*
sŭă, *by its own*
pŏtestās, -ātĭs, *power*
nonnullī, -ae, -ă, *some*
signĭfĭcārĕ, *to indicate*
fūtūrŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *about to be, coming*
tempestās, -ātis, *a storm*
Amĕrĭcānŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *American*
ăsĭnŭs, -ī, *an ass*
rārŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *rare*
exĭgŭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *small*
escă, -ae, *food*
Părĭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *Parian*
ĕtĭăm, *also, too, even*

Veritas magnam vim habet, et vincit sua vi et potestāte. Vermes hortis noxii sunt. Nonnullae aves significant futūram tempestātem. Cives Americāni liběri sunt. Aures asinōrum longae sunt. Apes sedŭlae sunt pueris bonum exemplum. Veri amīci rarae aves sunt. Multae aves, ut luscinĭa et alauda, delectant aures homĭnum. Patrĭa nostra multas valles frugiferas habet. Vires animi diversae sunt. Finis vitae nostrae incertus est. Magnis exigŭi sunt pisces piscībus esca. Marmor Parĭum est lapis durus et pretiōsus. Initĭum prospĕrum habet saepe misĕrum finem. Sangŭis avĭum et piscĭum ruber est. Etĭam mali homĭnes saepe pulchras vestes habent. Pulvis et umbra sumus!

44. **cālīdŭs, -ă, -ŭm**, *warm* — **cōtĭdiānŭs, -ă, -ŭm**, *daily*
cĕlĕrĭtās, -ātĭs, *swiftness* — **custōdiă, -ae**, *watch, watchfulness*
prīmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *the first* — **mox**, *soon* — **nunc**, *now*

America has large and deep rivers. A true friend is a rare bird. Men have red and warm blood. Diamonds are hard stones. The swiftness of many dogs is great. There are black and white sheep. The blood of fish is cold. God gives (to) men (their) daily bread. The farmer praises the watchfulness of his dogs. The teacher shows (to) the lazy boys the busy bees and ants. Fire is necessary to the life of men. January and February are the first months of the year. Our country has high hills and charming valleys. The Rhine is a broad and deep river. Dust is injurious to the eyes. Great is the force of habit. My friend, you have been a boy, now you are a youth, and you will soon be a man. A black swan is a rare bird. The girls have beautiful garments.

45.

	Singular.	
Nom.	nū′ **bēs**, *a cloud*	mī′ lĕs, *a soldier*
Gen.	nū′ **bĭs**, *of a cloud*	mī′ lĭ **tĭs**, *of a soldier*
Dat.	nū′ **bī**, *to a cloud*	mī′ lĭ **tī**, *to a soldier*
Acc.	nū′ **bĕm**, *a cloud*	mī′ lĭ **tĕm**, *a soldier*
Voc.	nū′ **bēs**, *O cloud*	mī′ lĕs, *O soldier*
Abl.	nū′ **bĕ**, *with a cloud*	mī′ lĭ **tĕ**, *with a soldier*

	Plural.	
Nom.	nū′ **bēs**, *clouds*	mī′ lĭ **tēs**, *soldiers*
Gen.	nū′ **bĭ ŭm**, *of clouds*	mī′ lĭ **tŭm**, *of soldiers*
Dat.	nū′ **bĭ bŭs**, *to clouds*	mī lĭ′ **tĭ bŭs**, *to soldiers*
Acc.	nū′ **bēs**, *clouds*	mī′ lĭ **tēs**, *soldiers*
Voc.	nū′ **bēs**, *O clouds*	mī′ lĭ **tēs**, *O soldiers*
Abl.	nū′ **bĭ bŭs**, *with clouds*	mī lĭ′ **tĭ bŭs**, *with soldiers*

1. Nouns ending in **ēs** change **ēs** into **ĭs**, to form the genitive. They have the same number of syllables in the nominative and genitive, and are declined like nūbēs. Nouns in **ĕs** increase in the genitive, changing **ĕs** into **ĭtĭs**, and are declined like mīlĕs. Examples are:

fāmēs, -ĭs, *hunger*	**cŏmĕs, -ĭtĭs**, *a companion*
clādēs, -ĭs, *defeat*	**gurgēs, -ĭtĭs**, *a whirlpool*
vulpēs, -ĭs, *a fox*	**mergēs, -ĭtĭs**, *a sheaf*
caedēs, -ĭs, *a slaughter*	**līmĕs, -ĭtĭs**, *a (cross-)path, limit*
sēdēs, -ĭs, *a seat*	**pĕdēs, -ĭtĭs**, *a foot-soldier*
ĕquĕs, -ĭtĭs, *a rider, horseman, horse-soldier*	

2. The following nouns in **ēs** and **ĕs** are exceptions, increasing in the genitive, in different ways:

ābiēs, -ĕtĭs, *the silver fir*	**pēs, pĕdĭs**, *a foot*
ărĭēs, -ĕtĭs, *a ram*	**compēs, -ĕdĭs**, *a fetter*
pārĭēs, -ĕtĭs, *a wall*	**quădrŭpēs, -ĕdĭs**, *a fourfooted animal, quadruped*
interprĕs, -ĕtĭs, *an interpreter*	
sĕgĕs, -ĕtĭs, *a crop*	**hērēs, -ĕdĭs**, *an heir*
tĕgĕs, -ĕtĭs, *a covering*	**mercēs, -ēdĭs**, *a reward*
quiēs, -ētĭs, *rest*	**obsĕs, -ĭdĭs**, *a hostage*
praesĕs, -ĭdĭs, *a president*	

3. All nouns in **ēs**, having the same number of syllables in the nominative and genitive, have **ĭŭm** in the genitive plural, like nūbēs. But strŭēs, *a heap*,

vātēs, *a prophet*, sēdēs, *a seat*, have **ŭm**, thus: strŭ**ŭm**, vāt**ŭm**, sēd**ŭm**. Those in **ĕs** and **ēs** increasing in the genitive have **ŭm**, like mīlĕs.

4. All nouns in **ēs**, having the same number of syllables in the nominative and genitive, are feminine; those in **ĕs** and **ēs** increasing in the genitive are masculine, except the following, which are feminine:

mergĕs, **-ĭtĭs**, *a sheaf*	mercēs, **-ēdĭs**, *a reward*
sĕgĕs, **-ĕtĭs**, *a crop*	quiēs, **-ētĭs**, *rest*, and Compounds
tĕgĕs, **-ĕtĭs**, *a covering*	compēs, **-ēdĭs**, *a fetter*

optĭmŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *best*	pellĕrĕ, *to drive away*
cŏquă, **-ae**, *a (female) cook*	ātĕr, **-ră, rŭm**, *black, dark*
ăvārŭs, **-ī**, *a miser*	intĕr (with accus.), *between*
ĭn (with accus.), *into*	prōbŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *good*
vĭdērĕ, *to see*	improbŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *bad, wicked*
horrĕŭm, **-ī**, *a granary, barn*	conscĭentĭă, **-ae**, *conscience*
portārĕ, *to convey, carry*	certŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *certain, sure*

Fames est optĭma coqua. Sanguis quadrupĕdum, avĭum et piscĭum est ruber. Avārus non videt gaudĭum herēdum. Luna est comes terrae nostrae. Gurgĭtes saepe parvis navĭbus periculōsi sunt. Abĭes est arbor alta et procĕra. Agricŏla mergĭtes in horrĕum portat. Ventus pellit atras nubes. Clades hostĭum magna erat. Atrae nubes nautis non sunt gratae. Inter nostrum et vestrum agrum angustus limes est. Canes sunt fidi comĭtes dominōrum suōrum. Vir probus saepe improbum herēdem habet. Bona conscientĭa mercēdem certam habet. Nubes atrae sunt causa tempestātum. Agricŏlam delectant pulchrae segĕtes. Leōnes, feles, canes, oves, vulpes sunt quadrupĕdes.

46. fămŭlŭs, **-ī**, *a servant* — astūtŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *cunning* (adj.)
nōtŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *notorious* — callĭdĭtās, **-ātĭs**, *cunning* (subst.)

A good servant is a faithful companion of his master. Horses, oxen, cats, dogs, sheep, and foxes are quadrupeds. The slaughter of the soldiers was great. There are often dark clouds in the sky. Nature requires work and rest. Hunger and thirst are troublesome. Foxes are cunning. The cunning of foxes is notorious. The American silver fir is a beautiful tree. Fourfooted animals have red blood. The seat of life is in the heart. The arms of foot-soldiers and horsemen are different. The proud peacock has ugly feet. Geese are white; the feet of geese are red. Obscure words require an interpreter. Sons and daughters are the heirs of (their) fathers and mothers.

47.

	Singular.	
Nom.	urbs, *a city*	pars, *a part, side*
Gen.	ur′ bĭs, *of a city*	par′ tĭs, *of a part*
Dat.	ur′ bī, *to a city*	par′ tī, *to a part*
Acc.	ur′ bĕm, *a city*	par′ tĕm, *a part*
Voc.	urbs, *O city*	pars, *O part*
Abl.	ur′ bĕ, *with a city*	par′ tĕ, *with a part*
	Plural.	
Nom.	ur′ bēs, *cities*	par′ tēs, *parts*
Gen.	ur′ bĭ ŭm, *of cities*	par′ tĭ ŭm, *of parts*
Dat.	ur′ bĭ bŭs, *to cities*	par′ tĭ bŭs, *to parts*
Acc.	ur′ bēs, *cities*	par′ tēs, *parts*
Voc.	ur′ bēs, *O cities*	par′ tēs, *O parts*
Abl.	ur′ bĭ bŭs, *with cities*	par′ tĭ bŭs, *with parts*

1. Nouns ending in **bs**, **ps**, and **ms**, change **s** final into **ĭs**, to form the genitive, and are declined like urbs, urbĭs. A few, however, are subject to a slight variation of the preceding vowel. These are:

ădeps, ădĭpĭs, *lard*	auceps, aucŭpĭs, *a fowler*

and those ending in **ceps**, as: princeps, princĭpĭs, *a chief*.

2. All nouns ending in **ls**, **rs**, and **ns** change **s** final into **tĭs**, to form the genitive, and are declined like pars, partĭs. Such are:

mors, **-tĭs**, *death*
infans, **-tĭs**, *a babe, child*
ars, **-tĭs**, *art*
gens, **-tĭs**, *a tribe, people*
frons, **-tĭs**, *the forehead, brow*
părens, **-tĭs**, *a parent*

Only three have **dĭs**, in the genitive, namely:

frons, fron**dĭs**, *foliage*
glans, glan**dĭs**, *an acorn*
juglans, juglan**dĭs**, *a walnut*

3. Monosyllables in **s**, preceded by a consonant, have **ĭŭm** in the genitive plural, as: urbs, urb**ĭŭm**. To this there is only one exception, viz.: (ops), *help*, pl.: ŏpēs, ŏp**ŭm**, *wealth*. Nouns of two ore more syllables in **ns** or **rs** have commonly **ĭŭm**, as: ădŭlescens, *a youth*, ădŭlescent**ĭŭm**. Only părens, *a parent*, has more usually părent**ŭm**.

4. Nouns ending in **s** preceded by a consonant are feminine. As exceptions, masculine are:

dens, **-tĭs**, *a tooth*
fons, **-tĭs**, *a spring, source*
mons, **-tĭs**, *a mountain*
pons, **-tĭs**, *a bridge*
ădeps, ădĭpĭs, *lard*
ōrĭens, **-tĭs**, *the east*
occĭdens, **-tĭs**, *the west*

dēfensŏr, **-ōrĭs**, *a defender*
aeternĭtās, **-ātĭs**, *eternity*
certŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *fixed*
sērēnŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *cheerful, serene*
post (with accus.), *behind*
antĕ (with accus.), *before*
ăcerbŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *bitter*
oppŏsītŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *opposite*
sĕd, *but*
hōră, **-ae**, *an hour*
plēbs, **-ĭs**, *the common people*
acceptŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *agreeable*
ingĕnĭŭm, **-ī**, *character, disposition*
argŭĕrĕ, *to reveal*

Milĭtes sunt dēfensōres urbĭum et civĭum. Invidĭa est fons multōrum malōrum. Mors est finis vitae nostrae. Menses sunt partes anni, annus est pars aeternitātis. Ossa infantĭum tenĕra sunt. Somnus est imāgo mortis. Multae gentes sedem certam non habent. Boni homĭnis frons semper serēna est. Post altos montes profundae sunt valles. Virus multōrum serpentĭum hominĭbus mortifĕrum est. Filĭus probus est gaudĭum parentum. Nemo ante mortem beātus. Liberi amant parentes suos. Infans fuisti, nunc puer es, mox juvĕnis eris. Homĭni imprōbo mors acerba est. Orĭens oppositus est occidenti. Mors est certa, sed mortis hora incerta. Contra vim mortis non crescit herba in hortis. Interdum etĭam viri mali plebi accepti sunt. Opes homĭnis ingenĭum argŭunt.

48. Helvētĭă, **-ae**, *Switzerland*
hĭems, **-ĭs**, *winter*
splendĭdŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *splendid*
ăvārĭtĭă, **-ae**, *avarice*
plūrĭmŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *most*
sĭmĭlĭtūdŏ, **-ĭnĭs**, *resemblance*

In America there are many high mountains. Rome and Naples are great cities of Italy. The teeth of dogs are white, hard, and sharp. Switzerland has high mountains, and delightful valleys. In winter our trees have neither leaves nor blossoms; in autumn the foliage of American forests is splendid. The air is warm in summer, cold in winter. Envy and avarice are the sources of many evils. Sleep is the brother of death. An hour is a small part of a year. Children have tender bones. Most springs have cold water; the water of some springs is warm. Good sons are the joy of (their) parents. The resemblance of death and sleep is great. A long winter is troublesome to farmers. In the mountains there is the origin of many springs.

49.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	dŭx, *a leader*	dŭ′ **cēs**, *leaders*
Gen.	dŭ′ **cĭs**, *of a leader*	dŭ′ **cŭm**, *of leaders*
Dat.	dŭ′ **cī**, *to a leader*	dŭ′ **cī bŭs**, *to leaders*
Acc.	dŭ′ **cĕm**, *a leader*	dŭ′ **cēs**, *leaders*
Voc.	dŭx, *O leader*	dŭ′ **cēs**, *O leaders*
Abl.	dŭ′ **cĕ**, *with a leader*	dŭ′ **cī bŭs**, *with leaders*

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	jū′ dex, *a judge*	jū′ dĭ **cēs**, *judges*
Gen.	jū′ dĭ **cĭs**, *of a judge*	jū′ dĭ **cŭm**, *of judges*
Dat.	jū′ dĭ **cī**, *to a judge*	jū dĭ′ **cĭ bŭs**, *to judges*
Acc.	jū′ dĭ **cĕm**, *a judge*	jū′ dĭ **cēs**, *judges*
Voc.	jū′ dex, *O judge*	jū′ dĭ **cēs**, *O judges*
Abl.	jū′ dĭ **cĕ**, *with a judge*	jū dĭ′ **cĭ bŭs**, *with judges*
Nom.	rex, *a king*	rē′ **gēs**, *kings*
Gen	rē′ **gĭs**, *of a king*	rē′ **gŭm**, *of kings*
Dat.	rē′ **gī**, *to a king*	rē′ **gĭ bŭs**, *to kings*
Acc.	rē′ **gĕm**, *a king*	rē′ **gēs**, *kings*
Voc	rex, *O king*	rē′ **gēs**, *O kings*
Abl.	rē′ **gĕ**, *with a king*	rē′ **gĭ bŭs**, *with kings*

1. Nouns ending in **x** form their genitive by changing **x** either into **cĭs** or **gĭs**. The great majority of them change **x** into **cĭs**, as dux, dŭ**cĭs**. Examples are:

pax, pā**cĭs**, *peace* — vox, vō**cĭs**, *a voice*
cornix, cornī**cĭs**, *a crow* — lux, lū**cĭs**, *light*
rādix, rādī**cĭs**, *a root* — falx, falc**ĭs**, *a sickle*
pix, pī**cĭs**, *pitch* — merx, merc**ĭs**, *ware*

2. Nouns in **ex** follow the same rule, but change at the same time the **e** before the **x** into **ĭ**, as: jūdex, jūdĭ**cĭs**. Examples are:

cortex, cortĭ**cĭs**, *a bark* — vertex, vertĭ**cĭs**, *a top*

3. There are a few nouns in **x** which change **x** into **gĭs**, like rex, rē**gĭs**. These are:

lex, lē**gĭs**, *a law* — conjux, conjŭ**gĭs**, *a husband* or *wife*
grex, grē**gĭs**, *a flock*
(frux, frū**gĭs**), usually pl.: frū**gēs**, frū**gŭm**, *fruit.*

4. The following are quite irregular:

nix, nĭ**vĭs**, *snow* — sĕnex, sĕn**ĭs**, *an old man*
nox, noct**ĭs**, *the night* — sŭpellex, sŭpellectī**lĭs**, *furniture*

5. As a rule, nouns in **x** have **ŭm** in the genitive plural, like dux and rex. Yet monosyllables in **x** preceded by a consonant, have **ĭŭm**, as: arx, *a citadel*, arc**ium**. Likewise: nox, noct**ĭŭm**; nix, nĭv**ĭŭm**.

6. Nouns in **x** are feminine. The majority of those in **ex** are masculine, so that only a few are feminine, namely:

lex, lē**gĭs**, *a law* — nex, nĕ**cis**, *a murder*
sŭpellex, sŭpellectī**lĭs**, *furniture*
(prex, prĕ**cis**), usually pl.: prĕ**cēs**, prĕ**cŭm**, *a prayer*

The following in **ix** also are masculine:

călix, călī**cĭs**, *a cup* — fornix, fornī**cĭs**, *an arch*
phoenix, phoenī**cĭs**, *the phenix*

bellĭcōsŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *warlike* — mūtātĭō, -ōnĭs, *a change*
pernoctārĕ, *to stay all night long* — mercātŏr, -ōrĭs, *a merchant*
sanctŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *sacred* — firmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *firm*
sĕcārĕ, *to cut* — grandō, -ĭnĭs, *hail*
— — glăbĕr, -ră, -rŭm, *smooth*

Lux est vitae imāgo, nox mortis. Luna comes noctis est. Pax longa genti bellicōsae mŏlesta est. Judĭces sunt interprĕtes legum. Consuetudĭnis magna vis est; pernoctant venatōres in nive. Cortex vetustārum arbŏrum est durus et asper. Leges civitātis bonis civĭbus sanctae sunt. Agricŏla acūta falce segĕtem secat. Pastōres sunt custōdes gregum suōrum. Offĭcĭa senum et juvĕnum diversa sunt. Boni cives legĭbus civitātis obtempĕrant. Leo est rex quadrupĕdum. Luna varĭas mutatiōnes lucis habet. Bonae merces laudant mercatōrem. Arbŏres vetustae longas et robustas radīces habent. Nubes sunt causa pluvĭae, nivis et grandĭnis. Nonnullae arbŏres glabrum cortĭcem habent.

50. mātūrŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *ripe* — tĕgĕrĕ, *to cover*
lentŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *tenacious* — prĕtĭŭm, -ī, *a price*
mănērĕ, *to last* — ĭn (with ablat.), *on, upon*
vernŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *belonging to spring, in spring*

The roots of old trees are deep and strong. The love of money is the root of evil. A ripe crop requires sharp sickles. Many crows have a long life. Pitch is black and tenacious. The laws of the Romans were severe, but just. Fire is the cause of light, heat, and color. Snow in spring does not last. Winter covers the fields with snow. Young men and old men have different duties. The teacher praises the boy's clear voice. Good shepherds are good watchmen of their flocks. Good wares have always their price. On high mountains, there are eternal snows. The laws are sacred to just judges.

51.

	Singular.	
Nom.	vir′ tūs, *virtue*	fraus, *a fraud*
Gen.	vir tū′ tĭs, *of virtue*	frau′ dĭs, *of a fraud*
Dat.	vir tū′ tī, *to virtue*	frau′ dī, *to a fraud*
Acc.	vir tū′ tĕm, *virtue*	frau′ dĕm, *a fraud*
Voc.	vir′ tūs, *O virtue*	fraus, *O fraud*
Abl.	vir tū′ tĕ, *with virtue*	frau′ dĕ, *with a fraud*

	Plural.	
Nom.	vir tū′ tēs, *virtues*	frau′ dēs, *frauds*
Gen.	vir tū′ tŭm, *of virtues*	frau′ dŭm (-ĭ ŭm), *of frauds*
Dat.	vir tū′ tĭ bus, *to virtues*	frau′ dĭ bŭs, *to frauds*
Acc.	vir tū′ tēs, *virtues*	frau′ dēs, *frauds*
Voc.	vir tū′ tēs, *O virtues*	frau′ dēs, *O frauds*
Abl.	vir tū′ tĭ bŭs, *with virtues*	frau′ dĭ bŭs, *with frauds*

1. A few nouns in **ūs** change **ūs** into **ūtĭs**, or **ŭdĭs**, to form their genitive. These are:

virtūs, **-ūtĭs**, *virtue, valor*	jŭventūs, **-ūtĭs**, *youth*
sălūs, **-ūtĭs**, *safety, welfare*	sĕnectūs, **-ūtĭs**, *old age*
servītūs, **-ūtĭs**, *slavery*	pălūs, **-ūdĭs**, *a bog, swamp*
incūs, **-ūdĭs**, *an anvil*	

tellūs, *earth*, has tellūrĭs, pĕcŭs, *a head of cattle, an animal*, pecŭdĭs, and Vĕnŭs, *the goddess Venus*, Vĕnĕrĭs.

Mark the following names of animals which, by their termination, belong to the same class:

mūs, mūrĭs, *a mouse;* genitive plural: mūrĭŭm
lĕpŭs, lĕpŏrĭs, *a hare*
grūs, grŭĭs, *a crane*
sūs, sŭĭs, *a swine;* dative plural: sŭbŭs (instead of sŭĭbŭs)

2. Of the nouns belonging to this class, only mūs and lĕpŭs are masculine; all the rest are feminine.

3. The only two nouns in **aus**, viz.: laus, laudĭs, *praise*, and fraus, fraudĭs, *a fraud*, are feminine; fraus has fraudŭm or fraudĭŭm in the genitive plural.

Imperative.

ĕs, *be thou*	e′ stĕ, *be ye*
e′ stō, *thou shalt be*	e stō′ tĕ, *ye shall be*
e′ stō, *he shall be*	sun′ tō, *they shall be*

sōlŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *alone*	tranquillŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *calm*
cānŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *hoary*	hŏnestŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *honorable, honest*
index, **-ĭcĭs**, *a mark*	
nullŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *no, not any*	mūrŭs, **-ī**, *a wall*
ĭnvĭŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *impassable*	fundāmentŭm, **-ī**, *a foundation*
lăbōrĭōsŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *laborious*	falsŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *false*
praemĭŭm, **-ī**, *a reward*	stŭdĭōsŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *studious*

In pace est salus populōrum, non in bello. Nemo sempiternam juventūtem habet. Virtūtis tuae non tu judex es, sed Deus. Oves sunt pecŭdes lanigĕrae. Canes sunt hostes timidōrum lepŏrum. Feles sunt hostes parvōrum murĭum. Virtus sola purus fons verae laudis est. Puĕri modesti sunto. Cani crines sunt indĭces senectūtis, non sapientĭae. Virtūti nulla via invĭa est. Laboriōsae juventūtis praemĭum tranquilla et honesta senectus est. Muri mures non arcent. Virtus est fundamentum verae salūtis homĭnum et civitātum. Sues sunt pecŭdes sordĭdae, sed sapĭdam carnem habent. Vir honestus veram laudem amat, falsam laudem contemnit. Fratres sunto amīci. Virtūtis studiōsus esto. Virtūtis via angusta est. Lepŏris timĭdi aures sunt longae.

52. ăd (with accus.), *to*
servārĕ, *to maintain*
ūnĭversŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *whole*
justĭtĭă, -ae, *justice*
dēsīdĕrārĕ, *to want*
pestĭfĕr, -ă, -ŭm, *pestiferous*
trĭbŭĕrĕ, *to award*
lactŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *joyful*
măgĭs, *more, better*
mōrōsŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *morose*
industrĭă, -ae, *industry*

Few come to old age. The virtue of (one's) parents is a great dower. Be good, boys, and you will be blessed. Rough and steep is the road to virtue. Kings do not always maintain the welfare of the citizens. Men are the lords of the whole earth. Justice is a virtue, the mistress and queen of virtues. The teacher's praise is pleasing to the scholar. True virtue does not want any reward. Near Rome, there were pestiferous swamps. The virtue of the citizens is the safety of the state. Men award praise and honor to a just and upright judge. We like joyful youth better than morose old age. Industry and modesty are the virtues of youth. Swine are dirty and ugly. Boys shall be studious of virtue. The farmer has a faithful keeper of his animals.

53.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	rē′ tĕ, *a net*	rē′ tĭ ă, *nets*
Gen.	rē′ tĭs, *of a net*	rē′ tĭ ŭm, *of nets*
Dat.	rē′ tī, *to a net*	rē′ tĭ bŭs, *to nets*
Acc.	rē′ tĕ, *a net*	rē′ tĭ ă, *nets*
Voc.	rē′ tĕ, *O net*	rē′ tĭ ă, *O nets*
Abl.	rē′ tī, *with a net*	rē′ tĭ bŭs, *with nets*
Nom.	ă′ nĭ măl, *an animal*	ă nĭ mā′ lĭ ă, *animals*
Gen.	ă nĭ mā′ lĭs, *of an animal*	ă nĭ mā′ lĭ ŭm, *of animals*
Dat.	ă nĭ mā′ lī, *to an animal*	ă nĭ mā′ lĭ bŭs, *to animals*
Acc.	ă′ nĭ măl, *an animal*	ă nĭ mā′ lĭ ă, *animals*
Voc.	ă′ nĭ măl, *O animal*	ă nĭ mā′ lĭ ă, *O animals*
Abl.	ă nĭ mā′ lī, *with an animal*	ă nĭ mā′ lĭ bŭs, *with animals*
Nom.	cal′ căr, *a spur*	cal cā′ rĭ ă, *spurs*
Gen.	cal cā′ rĭs, *of a spur*	cal cā′ rĭ ŭm, *of spurs*
Dat.	cal cā′ rī, *to a spur*	cal cā′ rĭ bŭs, *to spurs*
Acc.	cal′ căr, *a spur*	cal cā′ rĭ ă, *spurs*
Voc.	cal′ căr, *O spur*	cal cā′ rĭ ă, *O spurs*
Abl.	cal cā′ rī, *with a spur*	cal cā′ rĭ bŭs, *with spurs*

1. Nouns in **ĕ** change **ĕ** into **ĭs**, to form the genitive, as: rētĕ, rētĭs.

Those in **ăl** and **ăr** form the genitive by changing **ăl** and **ăr** into **ālĭs**, **ārĭs**, as: ănĭmăl, ănĭmālĭs; calcăr, calcārĭs.

The following nouns are declined in the same manner:

mărĕ, -ĭs, *the sea, ocean*
altārĕ, -ĭs, *an altar*
cūbīlĕ, -ĭs, *a lair*
conclāvĕ, -ĭs, *a room*
vectīgăl, -ālĭs, *tax, income*
cochlĕăr, -ārĭs, *a spoon*
exemplăr, -ārĭs, *a model*

hēpăr, *liver*, makes its genitive hēpătĭs; fār, *corn, grain*, has farrĭs, and the plural farrā; mĕl, *honey*, has mellĭs, and the plural mellă; fĕl, *gall*, has fellĭs, but is without a plural.

2. Nouns in **ĕ**, **ăl**, and **ăr**, as well as fĕl and mĕl, are neuter.

3. Neuters in **ĕ**, **ăl**, and **ăr** have **ī** in the ablative singular, **ĭŭm** in the genitive plural, and **ĭă** in the nominative, accusative, and vocative plural. Those, however, with **ă** (short a) in the genitive, have **ĕ** in the ablative, as: nectăr, *nectar*, nectărĕ; hēpăr, *liver*, hēpătĕ; also fār, *corn*, has farrĕ.

4. The following masculines in **l**, which form their genitive likewise by adding **ĭs** to the nominative, deserve special notice:

sōl, sōlĭs, *the sun*
sāl, sălĭs, *salt*
consŭl, consŭlĭs, *a consul*
pŭgĭl, pŭgĭlĭs, *a pugilist*

rŏtă, **-ae**, *a wheel*
ferrĕŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *iron*
aptŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *fit, adapted convenient*
ŏpĭfex, **-ĭcĭs**, *a maker*
salsŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *salt*
cāvŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *concave, hollow*
argentĕŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *silver*
flāvŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *yellow*
cōpĭă, **-ae**, *abundance*
Brūtŭs, **-ī**, *Brutus*
Collātīnŭs, **-ī**, *Collatinus*

Rotae calcarĭum ferrĕos dentes habent. Marĭa sunt domicilĭa piscĭum. Nautae et piscatōres retĭa habent. Equĭtes aurĕa calcarĭa habent. Mira nonnullōrum animalĭum sollertĭa est. Sal equis, bubus, ovĭbus aptus est. Marĭa sunt profunda. Apes opifĭces mellis sunt. Maris aqua salsa est. Vectigalĭa civitāti necessarĭa sunt. Cochlĕar est cavum. Etĭam aurĕa calcarĭa ferrĕos dentes habent. Calcarĭa argentĕa et cochlearĭa argentĕa non sunt rara. Sol est causa calōris. In mari sunt multi pisces. Mel purum flavum est. Lepŏres sunt timĭda animalĭa. Parsimonĭa magnum vectīgal est. Judex esto justus. Agricŏla habet magnam copiam mellis. Retĭa venatōrum avĭbus periculōsa sunt. In silvis sunt cubilĭa vulpĭum et lepŏrum. Brutus et Collatīnus primi consŭles Romanōrum fuērunt. Bonum exemplar semper magnam utilitātem habet.

54. āmārŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *bitter*
stĭmŭlārĕ, *to prick up*
Mexĭcānŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *Mexican*
sērĭcĕŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *silken*
auctōrĭtās, **-ātĭs**, *authority*
dŏmestĭcŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *domestic*
lĕvārĕ, *to allay*

The sun drives away the night. The seas are full of fish. My room is large. Gall is bitter; honey is sweet. Good salt is white and hard. Models of virtue are rare. The horseman pricks up his horse with sharp spurs. The sun is the world's eye. The blood of many animals is red. Some fishermen have silken nets. Silver spoons are dear. Pure honey is a pleasant food. The deep sea is the abode of fishes. Mexican horsemen have commonly silver spurs. The sun is large; the moon is small. High mountains are the altars of God. The authority of the Roman consuls was great. Hens, ducks, geese, sheep, cows, oxen, and horses are domestic animals. The shades allay the heat of the sun.

55. Adjectives in ĕr, ĭs, ĕ, and ĭs, ĕ.

ācĕr, ācrĭs, ācrĕ, *sharp, keen*

Singular.

	m.	*f.*	*n.*
Nom.	ā′ cĕr	ā′ crĭs	ā′ crĕ
Gen.	ā′ crĭs	ā′ crĭs	ā′ crĭs
Dat.	ā′ crī	ā′ crī	ā′ crī
Acc.	ā′ crĕm	ā′ crĕm	ā′ crĕ
Voc.	ā′ cĕr	ā′ crĭs	ā′ crĕ
Abl.	ā′ crī	ā′ crī	ā′ crī

Plural.

	m.	*f.*	*n.*
Nom.	ā′ crēs	ā′ crēs	ā′ crĭ ă
Gen.	ā′ crĭ ŭm	ā′ crĭ ŭm	ā′ crĭ ŭm
Dat.	ā′ crĭ bŭs	ā′ crĭ bŭs	ā′ crĭ bŭs
Acc.	ā′ crēs	ā′ crēs	ā′ crĭ ă
Voc.	ā′ crēs	ā′ crēs	ā′ crĭ ă
Abl.	ā′ crĭ bŭs	ā′ crĭ bŭs	ā′ crĭ bŭs

tristĭs, tristĕ, *sad*

	Singular.		**Plural.**	
	m. & f.	*n.*	*m. & f.*	*n.*
Nom.	tri′ stĭs	tri′ stĕ	tri′ stēs	tri′ stĭ ă
Gen.	tri′ stĭs	tri′ stĭs	tri′ stĭ ŭm	tri′ stĭ ŭm
Dat.	tri′ stī	tri′ stī	tri′ stĭ bŭs	tri′ stĭ bŭs
Acc.	tri′ stĕm	tri′ stĕ	tri′ stēs	tri′ stĭ ă
Voc.	tri′ stĭs	tri′ stĕ	tri′ stēs	tri′ stĭ ă
Abl.	tri′ stī	tri′ stī	tri′ stĭ bŭs	tri′ stĭ bŭs

1. Certain adjectives of the **Third Declension** have in the nominative singular three different forms, one for each gender — others two, the masculine and feminine being the same — others but one, the same for all genders. Those of three terminations end in **ĕr, ĭs, ĕ**, and are declined like pătĕr, ăvĭs, mărĕ, respectively. All drop the **e** before **r** in declension, except cĕlĕr, cĕlĕrĭs, cĕlĕrĕ, *swift*, which retains it.

Like ācĕr are declined:

terrestĕr, terrestrĭs, terrestrĕ, *terrestrial*
pălustĕr, pălustrĭs, pălustrĕ, *swampy*
cĕlĕbĕr, cĕlĕbrĭs, cĕlĕbrĕ, *famous*
ălăcĕr, ălăcrĭs, ălăcrĕ, *lively, gay*

2. Those which have two forms, end in **ĭs**, **ĕ**, and are declined like ācrĭs, ācrĕ. Examples are:

sūāvĭs, -ĕ, *sweet, pleasant*	instābĭlĭs, -ĕ, *unsteady*
dulcĭs, -ĕ, *sweet*	hūmĭlĭs, -ĕ, *low*
brĕvĭs, -ĕ, *short*	mortālĭs, -ĕ, *mortal*
omnĭs, -ĕ, *all, every*	sālūtārĭs, -ĕ, *beneficial, wholesome, salutary*
sīmĭlĭs, -ĕ, *like*	vīrĭdĭs, -ĕ, *green*
difficĭlĭs, -ĕ, *difficult, hard*	făcĭlĭs, -ĕ, *easy*
ūtĭlĭs, -ĕ, *useful, salutary*	fortĭs, -ĕ, *brave*
insānābĭlĭs, -ĕ, *incurable*	septentrĭōnālĭs, -ĕ, *northern*
frăgĭlĭs, -ĕ, *fragile, frail*	

3. As a rule, adjectives in **ĭs**, **ĕ**, and **ĕr**, **ĭs**, **ĕ** form their ablative singular in **ī**, the nominative, accusative, and vocative plural neuter in **ĭă**, and the genitive plural in **ĭŭm**; cĕlĕr, *swift*, has cĕlĕrŭm.

tăm . . . quăm, *so . . . as*
rĕcordātĭō, -ōnĭs, *remembrance*
praetĕrītŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *past*
lignĕŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *of wood*
maxĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *greatest*
contrārĭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *contrary*
cervŭs, -ī, *a stag, deer*
caudă, -ae, *a tail*
ăvĭs pălustrĭs (– –), *a bird of a swamp, wader.*
dulcĭs, *sweet (to the taste)*; sūāvĭs, *sweet (to the senses in general)*

Pavōnis vox non est suāvis. Vita brevis est, ars longa. Justitĭa mater omnĭum virtūtum est. Nihil morti tam simĭle est, quam somnus. Aestāte noctes sunt breves. Suāvis est recordatĭo praeteritōrum malōrum. Ratĭo est prima omnĭum virĭum animi. Puĕris etĭam difficĭlis labor utĭlis est. Senectus est morbus insanabĭlis. In septentrionāli Americae parte longae hiĕmes et breves aestātes sunt. Pontes lignĕi fragĭles sunt. Maxĭmum animal terrestre elĕphas est. Omnis felicĭtas incerta est et instabĭlis. Navi fragĭli omnes venti contrarii sunt. Colles sunt parvi et humĭles montes. Cervus est celer et timĭdus. Columba est timĭda et celĕris. Aves palustres habent longa colla et breves caudas. Suāves odōres florum placent omnĭbus hominĭbus. Non omnis via brevis est facĭlis.

56. inventŏr, -ōris, *an inventor*
persōnārĕ, *to sound, ring through*
tŭgŭrĭŭm, -ī, *a cottage*
testĭs, -, *a witness*
bĕnignĭtās, -ātĭs, *kindness*

The inventors of arts are famous. Every beginning is difficult. Sleep is like (to) death. Many animals are useful to men. Cats are enemies of all birds. All seas have fish. In the northern part of America, there are many useful animals. Pure air is beneficial to the health of men. All children like sweet honey. Horses and cows are domestic animals; all domestic animals are useful. God is the father of all men. The sweet voices of birds ring through the green forest. A low cottage is sometimes the abode of happiness. All parts of the world are witnesses of God's wisdom and kindness. Sweet milk is pleasant to children. Deer and hares are swift animals. Iron is a useful and necessary metal. All men are mortal. In winter the nights are long; in summer the nights are short. Brave men do not fear dangers.

57. Adjectives in **x** and **ns**.

fēlix, *happy, fortunate* — prūdens, *prudent, sensible*

	Singular.	
Nom.	fē′ lix	prū′ dens
Gen.	fē lī′ cĭs	prū den′ tĭs
Dat.	fē lī′ cī	prū den′ tī
Acc.	fē lī′ cĕm *neut.* fē′ lix	prū den′ tĕm *neut.* prū′ dens
Voc.	fē′ lix	prū′ dens
Abl.	fē lī′ cī & fē lī′ cĕ	prū den′ tī & prū den′ tĕ
	Plural.	
Nom.	fē lī′ cēs *neut.* fē lī′ cĭ ă	prū den′ tēs *neut.* prū den′ tĭ ă
Gen.	fē lī′ cĭ ŭm	prū den′ tĭ ŭm
Dat.	fē lī′ cĭ bŭs	prū den′ tĭ bŭs
Acc.	fē lī′ cēs *neut.* fē lī′ cĭ ă	prū den′ tēs *neut.* prū den′ tĭ ă
Voc.	fē lī′ cēs *neut.* fē lī′ cĭ ă	prū den′ tēs *neut.* prū den′ tĭ ă
Abl.	fē lī′ cĭ bus	prū den′ tĭ bus

1. Adjectives of one termination have the same forms in all genders, except that in the accusative singular, and in the nominative, accusative, and vocative plural, the neuter is distinguished from the masculine and feminine. The commonest of them are those in **x** and in **s** with preceding consonant. They are declined like substantives of the **Third Declension.**

2. As a rule, adjectives of one termination have either **ī** or **ĕ** in the ablative, but to this there are many exceptions. The neuter of the nominative, accusative, and vocative plural ends in **ĭă**, and the genitive in **ĭŭm**.

In like manner decline:

fĕr**ox**, **-ōcĭs**, *fierce, uncontrollable*
fall**ax**, **-ācĭs**, *fallacious, treacherous*
effĭc**ax**, **-ācĭs**, *efficient*
ătr**ox**, **-ōcĭs**, *atrocious*
săpĭ**ens**, **-tĭs**, *wise*
pāt**ens**, **-tĭs**, *open*
dĭlĭg**ens**, **-tĭs**, *diligent, careful*
clēm**ens**, **-tĭs**, *mild*
mend**ax**, **-ācĭs**, *lying*
lŏqu**ax**, **-ācĭs**, *loquacious*
rāp**ax**, **-ācĭs**, *rapacious, of prey*
vēl**ox**, **-ōcĭs**, *fleet*
simpl**ex**, **-ĭcĭs**, *simple*
dupl**ex**, **-ĭcĭs**, *double*
vĕhĕm**ens**, **-tĭs**, *impetuous, violent, severe*
pŏt**ens**, **-tĭs**, *mighty*
ing**ens**, **-tĭs**, *huge, immense*

hostīl**ĭs**, **-ĕ**, *hostile*
ĭnīmīc**ŭs**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *unfriendly*
mĭsĕrĭ**ă**, **-ae**, *misery*
aestĭmātĭ**ō**, **-ōnĭs**, *an estimate*
praecept**ŭm**, **-ī**, *a precept, rule*
proeli**ŭm**, **-ī**, *a battle*
post (with accus.), *after*
terrībĭl**ĭs**, **-ĕ**, *terrible*
spectācŭl**ŭm**, **-ī**, *a sight*
camp**ŭs**, **-ī**, *a field*
merc**ēs**, **-ēdĭs**, *wages*
turp**ĭs**, **-ĕ**, *shameful*
dōl**ōr**, **-ōrĭs**, *pain;* dōlōr dentĭ**ŭm**, *tooth-ache*

The adjective is often used as a noun, the noun with which it agrees being understood, as: bŏnī, *the good;* or to be supplied mentally, as: bŏnă, *good things, property.* When so used, masculine adjectives denote persons, neuter ones things.

Sermōnes sapientĭum puĕris utilĭa sunt. Multa animalĭa ferocĭa sunt et hominĭbus hostilĭa. Voluptas fallax est et inimīca virtūti. Felicĭbus vera miserĭārum aestimatĭo difficĭlis est. Longum est iter per praecepta, breve et effĭcax per exempla. Post proelĭum atrox terribĭle spectacŭlum erat in patenti campo. Domĭnus diligenti famŭlo duplĭcem mercēdem tribŭit. Luxurĭa omni aetāti turpis est. Judĭces non semper clementes sunt, sed semper justi et probi sunto. Magna est auctorĭtas virōrum sapientĭum et prudentĭum. Amīcus meus aeger est vehementi dolōre dentĭum. Homĭnes mendāces saepe sunt loquāces. Sunt non solum aves rapāces, sed etĭam pisces rapāces.

58. Alexandĕr, **-rī**, *Alexander*
dŏcĭlĭs, **-ĕ**, *docile*
crēdĕr**ĕ**, *to believe*
tardŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *slow*
ŭt, *like*
vītār**ĕ**, *to shun, avoid*
vulnĕrār**ĕ**, *to wound*
săgittă, **-ae**, *an arrow*

Laws are useful to the citizens. The fox is a beast of prey. Lions are fierce and strong animals. Birds of prey have sharp talons. Alexander was a great and mighty king. Nobody is always happy. America has many fierce animals. Young men are uncontrollable; old men are wise. The conversations of wise men are useful to docile boys. Nobody believes (to) a lying boy. Lions are beasts of prey. America has immense mountains. Stags are fleet; asses are slow. The life of farmers is simple, like nature. The teacher's precepts are useful to a diligent boy. A sensible man shuns the talk of the loquacious multitude. The happy mother loves her children. Elephants, dogs, and horses are prudent animals. The hunter wounds the fleet stag with an arrow.

59.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	car′ mĕn, *a poem*	car′ mĭ nă, *poems*
Gen.	car′ mĭ nĭs, *of a poem*	car′ mĭ nŭm, *of poems*
Dat.	car′ mĭ nī, *to a poem*	car mĭ′ nĭ bŭs, *to poems*
Acc.	car′ mĕn, *a poem*	car′ mĭ nă, *poems*
Voc.	car′ mĕn, *O poem*	car′ mĭ nă, *O poems*
Abl.	car′ mĭ nĕ, *with a poem*	car mĭ′ nĭ bŭs, *with poems*

1. Nouns ending in **ĕn** form their genitive by changing **ĕn** into **ĭnĭs**, as: carmĕn, carmĭnĭs. They are neuter; a few, however, in **ĕn** and **ēn**, not having **m** before these endings, are masculine. These are:

(rēn, rēnĭs) usually pl.: rēnēs, *the kidneys* rēnŭm
liēn, liēnĭs, *the milt, spleen*
splēn, splēnĭs, *the milt, spleen*
pectĕn, pectĭnĭs, *a comb*

Like carmĕn decline:

căcūmĕn, -ĭnĭs, *the top*	ōmĕn, -ĭnĭs, *an omen*
tĕgŭmĕn, -ĭnĭs, *a cover*	fulmĕn, -ĭnĭs, *a thunder-bolt*
nōmĕn, -ĭnĭs, *a name*	grāmĕn, -ĭnĭs, *grass*
lūmĕn, -ĭnĭs, *light*	flūmĕn, -ĭnĭs, *a river*

2. Some adjectives of one termination, although declined, in general, like nouns of the same endings, undergo various modifications in the formation of the genitive and of several other cases. Mark the following:

Nom. Singular.	Gen. Singular.	Abl. Singular.	Gen. Plural.
dīvĕs, *rich*	dīvĭtĭs	dīvĭtĕ	dīvĭtŭm
dēsĕs, *indolent*	dēsĭdĭs	dēsĭdĕ	dēsĭdŭm
compŏs, *possessed of*	compŏtĭs	compŏtĕ	compŏtŭm
vĕtŭs, *old, ancient*	vĕtĕrĭs	vĕtĕrĕ	vĕtĕrŭm
dēgĕnĕr, *degenerate*	dēgĕnĕrĭs	dēgĕnĕrĕ	dēgĕnĕrŭm
paupĕr, *poor*	paupĕrĭs	paupĕrĕ	paupĕrŭm
ūbĕr, *fertile*	ūbĕrĭs	ūbĕrī	ūbĕrŭm
mĕmŏr, *mindful*	mĕmŏrĭs	mĕmŏrī	mĕmŏrŭm
păr, *equal*	părĭs	părī	părĭŭm
cĭcŭr, *tame*	cĭcŭrĭs	cĭcŭrī	cĭcŭrŭm
vĭgĭl, *watchful, alert*	vĭgĭlĭs	vĭgĭlī	vĭgĭlŭm
bĭpēs, *two-footed*	bĭpĕdĭs	bĭpĕdĕ	bĭpĕdŭm

3. Most adjectives of one termination prefer **ī** in the ablative singular. A few, however, have only **ĕ** in general use, as: paupĕr, *poor*, paupĕrĕ, and those in **ēs** increasing in the genitive, as: dīvēs, *rich*, dīvĭtĕ.

4. The neuter of the nominative, accusative, and vocative plural ends in **ĭă**; only vĕtŭs, *old*, has vĕtĕră.

5. The genitive plural commonly ends in **ĭŭm**. But those which have only **ĕ** in the ablative singular, retain the termination **ŭm**. (See list above.)

grātŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *thankful*	virgŏ, -ĭnĭs, *a virgin, maid*
circā (with accus.), *near, about*	trādĕrĕ, *to hand down*
frĕquens, -tĭs, *frequent*	īners, -tĭs, *slothful*
intrā (with accus.), *within*	văcŭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *void (of)*
tūtŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *safe*	ĕt, *even*
Hĭspānĭă, -ae, *Spain*	implūmĭs, -ĕ, *without feathers*

Cacumĭna montĭum saepe sunt umbrōsa. Anĭmus gratus beneficiōrum memor est. Circa flumĭna frequentes nebŭlae sunt. Testūdo intra tegŭmen tuta est. In Hispanĭa multae virgĭnes argentĕos pectĭnes habent. Historĭa tradit nomĭna celebrĭum virōrum. Nautae amant lumen lunae. Fulmĭna sunt terribilĭa et celerĭa. Inerti viro omnis labor difficĭlis est. Vita paupĕrum non omni voluptāte vacŭa est. Perīti nautae certa omĭna habent tempestātis futūrae. Pares labōres postŭlant parem mercēdem. Filĭi degenĕres non sunt memŏres parentum suōrum. Homĭnes divĭtes non sunt omnes felĭces; homĭnes paupĕres non sunt omnes miserī. Habet et musca splenem. Vetĕres Romāni fuērunt fortes. Homo est anĭmal implūme, bipes. Paupĕrum coenae non sunt gratae divitĭbus. Magna flumĭna portant magnas naves.

60.

sĕpulcrŭm, -ī, *a grave*	illūmĭnārĕ, *to illumine*
commūnĭs, -ĕ, *common*	obrŭtŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *covered*
mendīcŭs, -ī, *a beggar*	expers, -tĭs, *without share*

We like old wine, but we do not like old bread. The shepherd's dogs are watchful. The life of the rich has many pleasures. Of all animals without feathers, man alone is two-footed. In the grave the poor (man) is equal to the rich. There are wild and tame ducks. Death is common to the rich and the poor, the young and the old, to kings and beggars. Your sister has a beautiful comb in her hair. The names of the great rivers of America are known to all diligent scholars. The girls are reading poems. The shining sun illumines all (things) with its light. In winter the tops of the hills are covered with snow. The moon and the stars are the lights of the night. Animals are without share of reason and speech. Boys, be mindful of your duties. A good beginning is always a good omen.

61.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	cor′ pŭs, *a body*	cor′ pŏ **ră**, *bodies*
Gen.	cor′ pŏr**ĭs**, *of a body*	cor′ pŏ **rŭm**, *of bodies*
Dat.	cor′ pŏr**ī**, *to a body*	cor pŏ′ **rĭ bŭs**, *to bodies*
Acc.	cor′ pŭs, *a body*	cor′ pŏ **ră**, *bodies*
Voc.	cor′ pŭs, *O body*	cor′ pŏ **ră**, *O bodies*
Abl.	cor′ pŏr**ĕ**, *with a body*	cor pŏ′ **rĭ bŭs**, *with bodies*
Nom.	ŏ′ pŭs, *a work*	ŏ′ pĕ **ră**, *works*
Gen.	ŏ′ pĕ **rĭs**, *of a work*	ŏ′ pĕ **rŭm**, *of works*
Dat.	ŏ′ pĕ **rī**, *to a work*	ŏ pĕ′ **rĭ bŭs**, *to works*
Acc.	ŏ′ pŭs, *a work*	ŏ′ pĕ **ră**, *works*
Voc.	ŏ′ pŭs, *O work*	ŏ′ pĕ **ră**, *O works*
Abl.	ŏ′ pĕ **rĕ**, *with a work*	ŏ pĕ′ **rĭ bŭs**, *with works*
Nom.	jūs, *right, law*	jū′ **ră**, *rights*
Gen.	jū′ **rĭs**, *of right*	jū′ **rŭm**, *of rights*
Dat.	jū′ rī, *to right*	jū′ **rĭ bŭs**, *to rights*
Acc.	jūs, *right*	jū′ **ră**, *rights*
Voc.	jūs, *O right*	jū′ **ră**, *O rights*
Abl.	jū′ **rĕ**, *with right*	jū′ **rĭ bŭs**, *with rights*

Nouns of two or more syllables, ending in **ŭs**, change **ŭs** either into **ŏrĭs** or **ĕrĭs**, to form the genitive, as: corpŭs, corpŏr**ĭs**; opŭs, opĕr**ĭs**. All monosyllables

which have a long **ū**, form their genitive in **ūrĭs**, as: jūs, jūr**ĭs**. They are all neuter. Examples are:

frīgŭs, **–ŏrĭs**, *cold*	mūnŭs, **–ĕrĭs**, *an office, gift*
tempŭs, **–ŏrĭs**, *a time*	gĕnŭs, **–ĕrĭs**,*–a kind, race*
lītŭs, **–ŏrĭs**, *a shore*	ōnŭs, **–ĕrĭs**, *a burden, load*
dĕcŭs, **–ŏrĭs**, *an ornament*	sīdŭs, **–ĕrĭs**, *a star, constella-*
nĕmŭs, **–ŏrĭs**, *a grove*	scĕlŭs, **–ĕrĭs**, *a crime* [*tion*
pectŭs, **–ŏrĭs**, *the breast, heart*	crūs, **–ūrĭs**, *the leg*
vulnŭs, **–ĕrĭs**, *a wound*	rūs, **–ūrĭs**, *the country*

grăvĭs, **–ĕ**, *heavy, hard*	dēlēr**ĕ**, *to destroy*
immortālĭs, **–ĕ**, *immortal*	tĕnŭĭs, **–ĕ**, *slender, thin*
fessŭs, **–ă, –ŭm**, *weary (of)*	dē (with ablat.), *of*
publĭcŭs, **–ă, –ŭm**, *public*	taurŭs, **–ī**, *a bull, ox*
sentī**re**, *to feel*	ărātŏr, **–ōrĭs**, *a plowman*

cĕnŭmĕrār**ĕ**, *to reckon up*

Conscientĭa mala grave onus est. Corpus homĭnis mortāle, anĭmus immortālis est. Omnis homo habet sua jura. Itinĕre et frigŏre et vulnerĭbus fessus erat miles. Munus publĭcum patri meo est magnum onus. Multa genĕra ludōrum non sunt apta juventūti. Hirundĭnes veris tempŏre vidēmus. Paupertas multis hominĭbus magnum onus est. Non sentĭunt viri fortes in proelĭo vulnĕra. Tempus delet omnĭa opĕra homĭnum. Vulnĕra sunt fortĭum militum decŏra. Multa genĕra arbŏrum frugifĕra sunt. Crura celĕrum animalĭum tenuĭa sunt. Vita et mors jura sunt natūrae. Nauta de ventis, de tauris narrat arātor; enumĕrat miles vulnĕra, pastor oves. Siděra sunt opĕra Dei. Homo imprŏbus timet poenam scelĕrum suōrum. Tempus senectūtis hiĕmi simĭlis est. Hiĕme amāmus urbem, aestāte amoenum rus. O tempŏra, o mores!

62.

mĕmŏrĭ**ă**, **–ae**, *memory*	omnĭpŏtens, **–tĭs**, *almighty*
mens, **–tĭs**, *the mind*	in pectŏr**ĕ** ējŭs, *in his breast*
sānŭs, **–ă, –ŭm**, *sound, healthy*	scriptŭs, **–ă, –ŭm**, *written*
bracchĭ**ŭm**, **–ī**, *the arm*	ŭbĭ . . ĭbĭ, *where . . . there*
ărēnōsŭs, **–ă, –ŭm**, *sandy*	cămēlŭs, **–ī**, *a camel*

In summer groves are shady and delightful. The stag has slender legs. Memory is a divine gift. A sound mind in a sound body is a great benefit. The time of our life is short. Modesty is the greatest ornament of youth. Brave soldiers do not fear wounds and death. The feet and arms are parts of the human body. No kind of worms has bones. In the sea there are many kinds of fish. Poverty is often a benefit, not a burden. The shores of many seas are sandy. Heaven, earth, and all the stars are works of Almighty God. Moderate cold does no harm to a sound body. The wounds of my brother are dangerous. Even in calamity, the breast of a good man is firm. The law of man is written in his breast. Times change the customs of men. Where the law is uncertain, there is no law. The camel carries great burdens. There are many kinds of tame animals.

63.

	Singular.	
Nom.	gut' tŭr, *the throat*	rō' bŭr, *an oak, strength*
Gen.	gut' tū **rĭs**, *of the throat*	rō' bŏ **rĭs**, *of an oak*
Dat.	gut' tū **rī**, *to the throat*	rō' bŏ **rī**, *to an oak*
Acc.	gut' tŭr, *the throat*	rō' bŭr, *an oak*
Voc.	gut' tŭr, *O throat*	rō' bŭr, *O oak*
Abl.	gut' tū **rĕ**, *with the throat*	rō' bŏ **rĕ**, *with an oak*
	Plural.	
Nom.	gut' tŭ **rā**, *the throats*	rō' bŏ **ră**, *oaks*
Gen.	gut' tŭ **rŭm**, *of the throats*	rō' bŏ **rŭm**, *of oaks*
Dat.	gut tŭ' **rī bŭs**, *to the throats*	rō bŏ' **rī bŭs**, *to oaks*
Acc.	gut' tŭ **rā**, *the throats*	rō' bŏ **ră**, *oaks*
Voc.	gut' tŭ **rā**, *O throats*	rō' bŏ **ră**, *O oaks*
Abl.	gut tŭ' **rī bŭs**, *with the throats*	rō bŏ' **rī bŭs**, *with oaks*

Nouns ending in **ŭr** form their genitive either by adding **ĭs** to the nominative, or changing **ŭr** into **ŏrĭs**. Such are:

fulgŭr, **-ĭs**, *lightning*
sulphŭr, **-ĭs**, *sulphur*
murmŭr, **-ĭs**, *a murmur*
ĕbŭr, **-ŏrĭs**, *ivory*
jĕcŭr, **-ŏrĭs** (jĕcĭnŏrĭs), *the liver*

They are all neuter; the following, however, which form their genitive like fulgŭr, are masculine:

turtŭr, **-ĭs**, *a turtle-dove*
vultŭr, **-ĭs**, *a vulture*
furfŭr, **-ĭs**, *bran*
fūr, **-ĭs**, *a thief*

For the neuters in **ŏr** and **ĕr**, which are declined in similar manner, see ***33*** & ***37***, 2.

Mark the following neuters of peculiar ending and inflection:

ālĕc, ālĕc**ĭs**, *pickle*
lāc, lact**ĭs**, *milk*
aes, aer**ĭs**, *brass, copper*
căpŭt, căpĭt**ĭs**, *the head*

cĕrĕbr**ŭm**, **-ī**, *the brain*
cŏrusc**ŭs**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *flashing;* fulgŭr**ă** cŏrusc**ă** (**-ŭm -ōrŭm**), *flashes of lightning*
āvŏl**ārĕ**, *to fly away*
suppĕdĭt**ārĕ**, *to furnish*
gign**ĕrĕ**, *to bring forth*
sŏn**ŭs**, **-ī**, *a sound*
rīv**ŭs**, **-ī**, *a brook*
sententī**ă**, **-ae**, *an opinion*
ăl**ĕrĕ**, *to feed*
lătr**ŏ**, **-ōnĭs**, *a robber*

The dative is used with esse, *to be*, to express the possessor of something, as: est pŭero liber, *(a book is to the boy) the boy has a book.*

Omnes quadrupĕdes habent in ore dentes. Nubes sunt causae pluvĭae, nivis, grandĭnis et fulgŭris. Magnum leōni robur est. Sedes anĭmi neque in corde, neque in cerĕbro est. Fulgŭra corusca ocŭlis homĭnum saepe noxĭa sunt. Vultŭres rapāces avŏlant. Albi elephantōrum dentes pretiōsum ebur suppedĭtant. Guttŭra avĭum gignunt sonos jucundos. Pulmōnes sani, sanum cor, sanum jecur sunt fundamentum valetudĭnis. Vultŭres lacĕrant cadavĕra homĭnum et bestiārum. Timĭdi turtŭres domicilĭa sua in silvis habent. Jucundum est murmur rivōrum. Lac est cibus infantĭum. Vetus proverbĭum est: multa capĭta, multae sententĭae. Bracchĭa, pedes, et caput sunt partes necessarĭae corpŏris humāni. Agricŏlae alunt furfŭre sues. Vigilantĭa canum saepe terror furum et latrōnum est. Conclavĭa Romanōrum ornāta erant auro et ebŏre.

64. sītŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *placed*
cōpĭă, -ae, *abundance;* magnă cōpĭă, *a great deal*
mittĕrĕ, *to send*
purgārĕ, *to purify*
dēvŏrārĕ, *to devour*
quĭă, *because*
trĭbūnăl, -ālĭs, *a tribunal*
lūgŭbrĭs, -ĕ, *plaintive*
tăcĭtŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *silent*

The beasts of the forests fear the lion's strength. The lungs are placed near the heart and the liver. Vultures and eagles are birds of prey. Farmers have a great deal of milk and honey. In summer sweet milk is pleasant to children. The eyes, ears, and mouth are parts of the head. India sends ivory. Lightnings purify the air. Elephants have large heads, broad feet, and little eyes. The time of youth is like (to) spring. Lions do not devour the dead bodies of beasts and men. Nobody loves his country, because it is great, but because it is his. The tribunal of an upright judge is the terror of robbers and thieves. Babes drink milk. The plaintive voice of the turtle-dove announces the spring. Old age comes with silent foot. The cunning of thieves is often great.

65.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	pŏ ĕ′ mă, *a poem*	pŏ ĕ′ mă tă, *poems*
Gen.	pŏ ĕ′ mă tĭs, *of a poem*	pŏ ĕ′ mă tŭm, *of poems*
Dat.	pŏ ĕ′ mă tī, *to a poem*	pŏ ĕ mă′ tĭ bŭs, *to poems*
Acc.	pŏ ĕ′ mă, *a poem*	pŏ ĕ′ mă tă, *poems*
Voc.	pŏ ĕ′ mă, *O poem*	pŏ ĕ′ mă tă, *O poems*
Abl.	pŏ ĕ′ mă tĕ, *with a poem*	pŏ ĕ mă′ tĭ bŭs, *with poems*

Most Greek nouns of the **Third Declension** are entirely regular; a few, however, retain certain peculiarities of the Greek.

1. Neuters in **mă** change **ă** into **ătĭs**, to form the genitive, as: pŏēmă, pŏēmătĭs. In the dative and ablative plural, they have commonly **īs** instead of

ĭbŭs, thus: pŏēmătīs (instead of pŏēmătĭbŭs). Decline in the same way:

ărōmă, -tĭs, *a spice*
aenigmă, -tĭs, *a riddle, an enigma*

2. Greek words in **ĭs** have the accusative in **ĭm** and the ablative in **ī**, as: băsĭs, *a basis*, băsĭm, băsī.

3. The Greek accusative of the **Third Declension** in **ă**, is very often used instead of the Latin accusative in **ĕm**, as: āĕră from āĕr, *the air*; aethĕră from aethēr, *the (upper) air.*

4. The feminines in **ō** have usually the Greek genitive in **ūs**, thus: ēchō, *an echo*, ēchūs, *of an echo.*

Imperative (First Conjugation).

ă′ mā, *love thou*	ă mā′ tĕ, *love ye*
ă mā′ tō, *thou shalt love*	ă mā tō′ tĕ, *ye shall love*
ă mā′ tō, *he shall love*	ă man′ tō, *they shall love*

The **Imperative Active** of almost all Latin verbs is found by dropping **rĕ** of the Present Infinitive; thus:

Infinitive.	Imperative.	Infinitive.	Imperative.
ămārĕ, *to love*	ămā, *love thou*	lĕgĕrĕ, *to read*	lĕgĕ, *read thou*
hăbērĕ, *to have*	hăbē, *have thou*	audīrĕ, *to hear*	audī, *hear thou*

sĕdērĕ, *to sit*
cŏquŭs, -ī, *a (male) cook*
cōndīrĕ, *to season*
festīnārĕ, *to hasten*
lentē, *slowly*
orbĭs terrārŭm, *the whole earth*
ōrācŭlŭm, -ī, *an oracle*
cărō bŏŭm, *beef*
ĕmĕrĕ, *to buy*
constantĭă, -ae, *constancy*
crŭdītŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *educated*
pŏēsĭs, -, *poetry*
immensŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *immeasurable*
fundāmentum, -ī, *the foundation*

Aenigmăta puĕris grata sunt. Patrĭa mea est mundus. Coqui cibos sale, pipĕre et similĭbus aromătis condĭunt. Corpus quasi vas est anĭmi. Festīna lente! Roma, Italĭae urbs potens, caput orbis terrārum fuit. Oracŭla obscūris aenigmătis

similĭa erant. Virtūtem ama, vitĭa vita! Caro boum est cibus paupĕrum et divĭtum. Mercatōres vasa et supellectĭlem vendunt, ebur et aes emunt. Fundamentum virtūtum constantĭa est. Omnes homĭnes erudīti amant poēsim. Breve et molestum est iter per vitam cadūcam. Immensa sunt itinĕra sidĕrum per altum aethĕra. In multis poëmătis laudem magnōrum virōrum legĭmus.

66. trunc**ŭs**, **-ī**, *a trunk*
rām**ŭs**, **-ī**, *a branch*
act**ŭs**, **-ā**, **-ŭm**, *finished*
sŭprēm**ŭs**, **-ă**, **ŭm**, *supreme*
effund**ĕrĕ**, *to pour forth*
fēlīcit**ās**, **-ātĭs**, *prosperity*
tŏlĕr**ārĕ**, *to endure*
dīū, *for a long time, long*
ōr**ārĕ**, *to pray*
ăspĕr**ă**, **-ōr**ŭ**m**, *difficulties*
astr**ŭm**, **-ī**, *a star*
symbōl**ŭm**, **-ī**, *a symbol*
saxŭ**m**, **-ī**, *a rock*
hŏnōr**ārĕ**, *to honor*

A fine riddle is often obscure. Not all spices have an agreeable smell. Trees have a trunk and bark, roots, branches, foliage, blossoms. Finished labors are pleasant. The welfare of the people is the supreme law. Autumn pours forth fruits. Prosperity has many friends. Children shall love their parents. Camels endure thirst for a long time. Birds like the air, fish the water. To love (one's) parents, is nature's supreme law. Pray and work! Through difficulties to the stars! Rich (people) have a great deal of furniture. Ye shall love your father and mother! Turtle-doves are a symbol of love and friendship. The earth has mountains with forests and herbs, rocks and metals; valleys with meadows, flowers, and grasses: seas, rivers, and brooks, beasts and men. Honor thy father and thy mother!

67.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	fruc′ t**ŭs**, *fruit*	fruc′ t**ūs**, *fruits*
Gen.	fruc′ t**ūs**, *of fruit*	fruc′ t**ŭ ŭm**, *of fruits*
Dat.	fruc′ t**ŭ ī**, *to fruit*	fruc′ t**ĭ bŭs**, *to fruits*
Acc.	fruc′ t**ŭm**, *fruit*	fruc′ t**ūs**, *fruits*
Voc.	fruc′ t**ŭs**, *O fruit*	fruc′ t**ūs**, *O fruits*
Abl.	fruc′ t**ū**, *with fruit*	fruc′ t**ĭ bŭs**, *with fruits*

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom	cor′ n**ū**, *a horn*	cor′ n**ŭ ă**, *horns*
Gen	cor′ n**ūs**, *of a horn*	cor′ n**ŭ ŭm**, *of horns*
Dat.	cor′ n**ū** (**ŭī**), *to a horn*	cor′ n**ĭ bŭs**, *to horns*
Acc.	cor′ n**ū**, *a horn*	cor′ n**ŭ ă**, *horns*
Voc	cor′ n**ū**, *O horn*	cor′ n**ŭ ă**, *O horns*
Abl.	cor′ n**ū**, *with a horn*	cor′ n**ĭ bŭs**, *with horns*

1. Latin nouns whose genitive ends in **ūs**, are of the **Fourth Declension**. The nominative of masculine and feminine nouns ends in **ŭs**, as: fruct**ŭs**, *fruit;* and of neuters in **ū**, as: corn**ū**, *a horn*. The following may be used as exercises:

sens**ŭs**, **-ūs**, *sense*
vīs**ŭs**, **-ūs**, *sight*
audīt**ŭs**, **-ūs**, *hearing*
gust**ŭs**, **-ūs**, *taste*
tact**ŭs**, **-ūs**, *touch*
olfact**ŭs**, **-ūs**, *smell*
mōt**ŭs**, **-ūs**, *motion, emotion*
fluct**ŭs**, **-ūs**, *flood, wave*
cant**ŭs**, **-ūs**, *singing, a song*
ŏbīt**ŭs**, **-ūs**, *death*
aquaeduct**ŭs**, **-ūs**, *an aqueduct*
nūt**ŭs**, **-ūs**, *a nod*
măgistrāt**ŭs**, **-ūs**, *a magistrate*
advent**ŭs**, **-ūs**, *a coming, an arrival*
gĕlū, **-ūs**, *(icy) cold*
gĕnū, **-ūs**, *the knee*

2. Some words form their dative and ablative plural in **ŭbŭs** instead of **ĭbŭs**; these are:

ăcŭs, ăc**ŭbŭs**, *a needle*
arcŭs, arc**ŭbŭs**, *a bow*
lăcŭs, lăc**ŭbŭs**, *a lake*
pĕcū, pĕc**ŭbŭs**, *cattle*
quercŭs, querc**ŭbŭs**, *an oak*
artŭs, art**ŭbŭs**, *a joint*
partŭs, part**ŭbŭs**, *birth*
portŭs, port**ŭbŭs**, *an harbor*
trībŭs, trīb**ŭbŭs**, *a tribe*
vĕrū, vĕr**ŭbŭs**, *a spit*
spĕcŭs, spĕc**ŭbŭs**, *a den*

3. dŏmŭs, *a house*, is declined thus:

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	dŏ′ m**ŭs**, *a house*	dŏ′ m**ūs**, *houses*
Gen.	dŏ′ m**ūs**, *of a house* dŏ′ m**ī**, *at home* [*house*	dŏ′ m**ŭ ŭm**, dŏ m**ō′ rŭm**, } *of houses*
Dat.	dŏ′ m**ŭ ī** & dŏ′ m**ō**, *to a*	dŏ′ m**ĭ bŭs**, *to houses*
Acc.	dŏ′ m**ŭm**, *a house, home*	dŏ′ m**ūs** & dŏ′ m**ōs**, *houses*
Voc.	dŏ′ m**ŭs**, *O house* [*home*	dŏ′ m**ūs**, *O houses*
Abl.	dŏ′ m**ō**, *with a house, from*	dŏ′ m**ĭ bŭs**, *with houses*

4. Most nouns of the Fourth Declension in **ŭs** are masculine. The following are feminine:

ăcŭs, **-ūs**, *a needle*	**mănŭs**, **-ūs**, *the hand*
dŏmŭs, **-ūs**, *a house*	**portĭcŭs**, **-ūs**, *a gallery*
Idūs, **-ŭŭm** (plur.), *the Ides*	**trĭbŭs**, **-ūs**, *a tribe*

The few words in **ū** are all neuter.

Imperative (Second Conjugation).

hă′ bē, *have thou*	**hă bē′ tĕ**, *have ye*
hă bē′ tō, *thou shalt have*	**hă bē tō′ tĕ**, *ye shall have*
hă bē′ tō, *he shall have*	**hă ben′ tō**, *they shall have*

caelestĭs, **-ĕ**, *heavenly;* **arcŭs caelestĭs**, *the rainbow*
rostrŭm, **-ī**, *a beak*
pernĭcĭōsŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *pernicious, destructive*
ădhūc, *as yet, up to this day*
exercērĕ, *to exercise, practice*
fĕrē, *almost*
cŏtīdiē, *daily*
bĕnĕ mōrātŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *well-bred*
lăvārĕ, *to wash*
ĭn (with ablat.), *upon*
nāsŭs, **-ī**, *the nose*
rārō, *seldom*
hŏmĭnēs paupĕrēs, *poor people*

Omne anĭmal sensus habet. Cervus acrem visum habet. Arcus caelestis varĭos colōres habet. Amerĭca multos portus habet. Paupĕrum homĭnum domus humĭles et exiguae sunt. Arma bestiārum sunt cornŭa, dentes, ungues, rostra. Vehementes anĭmi motus maris fluctĭbus sunt simĭles. Gelu ovĭbus perniciōsum est. Alaudae cantus gratus est agricŏlis. Ante obĭtum nemo felix erit. Aquaeductŭum Romanōrum ruīnae adhuc in Italĭa sunt. Exercēte cotidĭe memorĭam! Nemo fere scribit manu sinistra. In silvis altas quercus vidēmus. Lĭbĕri bene morāti nutŭi parentum obtempĕrant. Lavāte manus vestras! Rhinocĕros cornu habet in naso. Manus manum lavat. In domĭbus divĭtum Romanōrum splendĭdae portĭcus erant. Ego semper fere domi sum, tu raro.

68. **Vĕnĕtĭae**, **-ārŭm**, *Venice*
Ebŏrācŭm Nŏvŭm (**-ī -ī**), *New York*
custōs, **-ōdĭs**, *a guardian*
formīdārĕ, *to dread*
Indĭŭs, **-ī**, *an Indian*
lĭtĕrae, **-ārŭm**, *learning*
magnētĭcŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *magnetic*
spectārĕ, *to look*
ăd (with accus.), *toward*
septentrĭōnēs, **-ŭm** (plur.), *(the seven stars near the north pole) the north*
quinquĕ, *five*

Many nouns want the singular, especially many names of towns; in other nouns, the meaning of the plural is different from that of the singular.

Venice and New York have beautiful harbors. The magistrates are the guardians of the laws. Lions do not dread the horns of bulls. In the northern parts of America, there are many great lakes. Eagles have a keen sight. In lakes and rivers, there are many kinds of fish. Our hands are adapted to various labors. Wild beasts often have their abodes in caves. The Indian gives (to) his son a bow and arrow. The roots of learning are bitter, the fruits sweet. The father's coming delights the children. The colors of the rainbow are beautiful. The magnetic needle always looks toward the north. Frogs live in swamps and lakes. Man has five senses: sight, hearing, taste, touch, and smell. Boys, your hands are dirty; why do you not wash your hands?

69.

	Singular.	
Nom.	**dĭ′ ēs**, *a day*	**rēs**, *a thing*
Gen.	**dĭ ē′ ī**, *of a day*	**rĕ′ ī**, *of a thing*
Dat.	**dĭ ē′ ī**, *to a day*	**rĕ′ ī**, *to a thing*
Acc.	**dĭ′ ĕm**, *a day*	**rĕm**, *a thing*
Voc.	**dĭ′ ēs**, *O day*	**rēs**, *O thing*
Abl.	**dĭ′ ē**, *with a day*	**rē**, *with a thing*
	Plural.	
Nom.	**dĭ′ ēs**, *days*	**rēs**, *things*
Gen.	**dĭ ē′ rŭm**, *of days*	**rē′ rŭm**, *of things*
Dat.	**dĭ ē′ bŭs**, *to days*	**rē′ bŭs**, *to things*
Acc.	**dĭ′ ēs**, *days*	**rēs**, *things*
Voc.	**dĭ′ ēs**, *O days*	**rēs**, *O things*
Abl.	**dĭ ē′ bŭs**, *with days*	**rē′ bŭs**, *with things*

1. Nouns which have **ēī** or **ĕī** in the genitive from **ēs** in the nominative, are of the **Fifth Declension**. They are all feminine, with the exception of dĭēs, *a day*, which is masculine and feminine in the singular, but masculine only in the plural. The compound mĕrĭdĭēs, *midday, noon*, is masculine only, but does not occur in the plural. Examples are:

făcĭēs, -ēī, *the face* [*age*
effĭgĭēs, -ēī, *a likeness, an image*
spēs, -ēī, *hope*
glăcĭēs, -ēī, *ice* [*ance*
spĕcĭēs, -ēī, *a shape, appearance*
sĕrĭēs, -ēī, *a series*
sŭperfĭcĭēs, -ēī, *a surface*
fĭdēs, -ēī, *faith*
prōgēnĭēs, -ēī, *offspring*
rēs, -ĕī, *a thing, affair, event*

2. Of all the nouns of the Fifth Declension only two are complete in the plural, viz.: dĭēs and rēs.

3. The **e** of the genitive and dative ending **ei** is long, when preceded by a vowel: as: dĭ-ē-ī, and short, when preceded by a consonant, as: fĭ-dĕ-ī.

fluxŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *fleeting*
prīmārĭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *primary*
ultĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *last*
rēs adversae (plur.), *adversity*
sōlātĭŭm, -ī, *consolation*
ūsŭs, -ūs, *use, usage*
băcŭlŭm, -ī, *a stick, staff*
fractŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *broken*
longĭtūdŏ, -ĭnĭs, *length*
ortŭs, -ūs, *rising*
accūrātŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *accurate*

Res humānae sunt fluxae et fragĭles. Frons, ocŭli, nasus, os sunt primarĭae partes faciēi humānae. Hiems nive tegit campos et flumĭna glacĭe. Spes est ultĭmum adversārum rerum solatĭum. Usus est optĭmus rerum humanārum magister. Solis effigĭem in fontĭbus et lacŭbus vidēmus. Fratrĭbus interdum mira est similitūdo faciērum. Bacŭlum intĕgrum in aqua fracti specĭem habet. Longitūdo diērum et noctĭum diversa est aestāte et hiĕme. Dies sunt partes annōrum et mensĭum,

horae sunt partes diērum. Ortus solis est initĭum diēi. Numĕrus diērum vitae humānae saepe exigŭus est. In omnĭbus rebus ordo accurātus esto.

70. ĭn (with ablat.), *on* [*day*
dīēs festŭs (-ēī -ī), *a holiday*
ēventŭs, -ūs, *a result*
stultŭs, -ī, *a fool*
narrātĭŏ, -ōnĭs, *a narrative*
illustrĭs, -ĕ, *remarkable*
vultŭs, -ūs, *the countenance*
vŏcārĕ, *to call*
Sōcrătēs, -ĭs, *Socrates*
hīlărĭs, -ĕ, *cheerful*

The beginnings of all things are small. On the surface of the earth there are mountains, valleys, seas, lakes, rivers, brooks. Time is a precious thing; time is money. An hour is a part of a day, and a day is a part of a month. The face is a part of the head. In summer, the days are long, and the nights are short. Our hopes are uncertain and treacherous. Wisdom is the mother of all good things. Boys like holidays. The result is the teacher of fools. Faith is the sister of justice. God is the author of all things. History is a narrative of remarkable events. Lions dread the face and countenance of men. Parents love their offspring. The last hour of the day calls the weary men to rest. The mind of Socrates was even on (his) last day of life cheerful and calm. Good order is the foundation of all good things.

71.

	Singular.		
	m.	*f.*	*n.*
Nom.	sō′ lŭs	sō′ lă	sō′ lŭm, *alone*
Gen.	sō lī′ ŭs	sō lī′ ŭs	sō lī′ ŭs
Dat.	sō′ lī	sō′ lī	sō′ lī
Acc.	sō′ lŭm	sō′ lăm	sō′ lŭm
Voc.	sō′ lĕ	sō′ lă	sō′ lŭm
Abl.	sō′ lō	sō′ lā	sō′ lō

The plural is regular like that of bŏnŭs.

These nine adjectives of the First and Second Declensions form their genitive singular in **īŭs**, and

their dative in **ī**; moreover, **ŭtĕr** and **neutĕr** drop the **ĕ** before the **r**:

Nominative.	Genitive.	Dative.
ălĭŭs, -ă, -ŭd, *another*	**ălīŭs**	**ălīī**
nullŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *no, not any, no one*	**nullīŭs**	**nullī**
sōlŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *alone*	**sōlīŭs**	**sōlī**
tōtŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *whole*	**tōtīŭs**	**tōtī**
ullŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *any*	**ullīŭs**	**ullī**
ūnŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *one*	**ūnīŭs**	**ūnī**
altĕr, -ă, -ŭm, *the other (of two)*	**altĕrīŭs**	**altĕrī**
ŭtĕr, -ră, -rŭm, *which (of two)*	**utrīŭs**	**utrī**
neutĕr, -ră, -rŭm, *neither*	**neutrīŭs**	**neutrī**

ălĭŭs has **ălĭud** in the neuter; and in the genitive **ălīŭs** (contracted for **ălĭ-īŭs**), but the dative is **ălīī**.

ălĭŭs is often repeated, **ălĭŭs . . . ălĭŭs**, *one . . . another;* **ălīī . . . ălīī**, *some . . . others*, as: **ălĭud dīcĭt, ălĭud făcĭt**, *he says one thing, he does another;* **altĕr** is repeated where only two things are referred to, as: **altĕr lĕgĭt, altĕr lūdĭt**, *the one reads, the other plays.*

Imperative (Third Conjugation).

lĕ′ gĕ, *read thou*	**lĕ′ gĭ tĕ**, *read ye*
lĕ′ gĭ tō, *thou shalt read*	**lĕ gĭ tō′ tĕ**, *ye shall read*
lĕ′ gĭ tō, *he shall read*	**lĕ gun′ tō**, *they shall read*

oppōnĕrĕ, *to oppose*
dēfendĕrĕ, *to defend*
fortĭtĕr, *bravely*
servīrĕ, *to be a servant, slave*
perfĭdŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *perfidious*
vix, *hardly*
fīdĕm hăbērĕ, *to (have) trust*
angŭlŭs, -ī, *a corner*
nātŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *born*
dīvĭtĭae, -ārŭm, *riches* [*than*
nĭhĭl ălĭŭd quăm, *nothing else*
cōmĭtās, -ātĭs, *courtesy*

Multi homĭnes vitĭa aliōrum vident, sua non vident. Canis fidus paret soli domĭno suo. Rebus adversis opponĭte virtūtem! Nullĭus homĭnis vita per omne tempus curis lĭbĕra est. Conjŭges et lĭbĕros fortĭter defendĭte, cives! Alĭi gloriae servĭunt, alĭi pecunĭae. Nulla societas est felĭum et murĭum.

Perfĭdus homo vix ulli fidem habet. Virtus sola est fons vitae beātae. Pater meus est mercātor; mercatōri nullum alĭud negotĭum, nulla alĭa vita placet. Non sum uni angŭlo natus; patrĭa mea totus mundus est. Cives obtemperanto legĭbus. Nullĭus homĭnis divitĭae certae sunt. Amicitĭa multōrum homĭnum nihil alĭud est quam comĭtas. Nullum anĭmal est pars alterĭus animālis.

72.

numquăm, *never*	**cĕlĕbrārĕ**, *to celebrate*
nōbīscŭm, *with us*	**ăb omnī partĕ**, *in every respect*
nōbīs, *to us*	**tantŭm**, *only* (to be placed after
spĕcŭlŭm, -ī, *a mirror*	the word to which it belongs)
sīnĕ (with the ablat.), *without*	**sūmĕrĕ**, *to take*
hŏdiĕ, *to-day*	**ĭn** (with accus.), *into*

We are never alone, God is always with us. The examples of others shall be to us like mirrors. There is no safety without virtue. My brother is a soldier, he likes no other life, no other occupation. Love virtue, despise pleasure, my friend! To-day the whole city is celebrating the birthday of the father of our country. To the wise (man) alone the true power of virtue is known. The life of no man is blessed in every respect. Many things are troublesome to the one and pleasant to the other. Some fruits are sweet, but injurious; others are bitter, but beneficial to health. Some animals live only one day. Take no bad book into your hands, boys! Good laws are useful to the whole state. A king is master of his land; God is the Lord of the whole world.

73. **dūrĭŏr, dūrĭŭs**, *harder*

Singular.

	m. & f.	*n.*
Nom.	**dū′ rĭ ŏr**	**dū′ rĭ ŭs**
Gen.	**dū rĭ ō′ rĭs**	**dū rĭ ō′ rĭs**
Dat.	**dū rĭ ō′ rī**	**dū rĭ ō′ rī**
Acc.	**dū rĭ ō′ rĕm**	**dū′ rĭ ŭs**
Voc.	**dū′ rĭ ŏr**	**dū′ rĭ ŭs**
Abl.	**dū rĭ ō′ rĕ** & **dū rĭ ō′ rī**	**dū rĭ ō′ rĕ** & **dū rĭ ō′ rī**

	Plural.	
	m. & f.	*n.*
Nom.	dū rĭ ō′ **rēs**	dū rĭ ō′ **ră**
Gen.	dū rĭ ō′ **rŭm**	dū rĭ ō′ **rŭm**
Dat.	dū rĭ ō′ **rĭ bŭs**	dū rĭ ō′ **rĭ bŭs**
Acc.	dū rĭ ō′ **rēs**	dū rĭ ō′ **ră**
Voc.	dū rĭ ō′ **rēs**	dū rĭ ō′ **ră**
Abl.	dū rĭ ō′ **rĭ bŭs**	dū rĭ ō′ **rĭ bŭs**

Adjectives have three degrees of **Comparison**: the **Positive**, the **Comparative**, and the **Superlative**.

1. The positive degree is expressed by the adjective in its simple form, as: dūrŭs, *hard*.

2. The comparative degree ends in **ĭŏr** for the masculine and feminine, and in **ĭŭs** for the neuter, and is formed by changing the genitive ending **ī** or **ĭs** of the positive, into **ĭŏr**, **ĭŭs**, thus:

Positive.	Genitive.	Comparative.
excelsŭs, *high*	excelsī	excelsĭŏr, excelsĭŭs
lĭbĕr, *free*	lĭbĕrī	lĭbĕrĭŏr, lĭbĕrĭŭs
pulchĕr, *beautiful*	pulchrī	pulchrĭŏr, pulchrĭŭs
ācĕr, *sharp, keen*	ācrĭs	ācrĭŏr, ācrĭŭs
lĕvĭs, *light*	lĕvĭs	lĕvĭŏr, lĕvĭŭs
săgax, *sagacious*	săgācĭs	săgācĭŏr, săgācĭŭs
ĭners, *slothful*	ĭnertĭs	ĭnertĭŏr, ĭnertĭŭs
prūdens, *prudent*	prūdentĭs	prūdentĭŏr, prūdentĭŭs

3. Comparatives are of the Third Declension, and are declined like dūrĭŏr, dūrĭŭs.

4. The comparative may often be translated by *too* or *rather* with the positive, especially when one of the things compared is omitted, as: brĕvĭŏr, *rather short;* audācĭŏr, *too bold*.

5. The superlative ends in **issĭmŭs**, **issĭmă**, **issĭmŭm**, and is formed by changing the genitive

ending **ī** or **ĭs** of the positive, into **issĭmŭs**, **issĭmă**, **issĭmŭm**, thus:

Positive.	Genitive.	Superlative.
prĕtĭōsŭs, *valuable*	prĕtĭōsī	prĕtĭōsissĭmŭs
dīlĭgens, *diligent*	dīlĭgentĭs	dīlĭgentissĭmŭs

6. Superlatives are declined like bŏnŭs, **–ă**, **–ŭm** of the First and Second Declensions. The superlative often expresses a high degree of quality, as: mons altissĭmŭs, *a very high mountain.*

quō . . . ĕō, *the . . . the*
quām, *than*
cētĕrī, **–ae**, **–ă**, *the rest, other*
ādūlātĭŏ, **–ōnĭs**, *flattery*
mālŭs, **–ī**, *the mast*
membrŭm, **–ī**, *a member*
aptŭs, **–ă**, **–ŭm** ad, *fitted for*
văpŏr, **–ōris**, *vapor, steam*
ŏlĕŭm, **–ī**, *oil*
delphīnŭs, **–ī**, *a dolphin*

Aurum utīle est, utilĭus ferrum. Senĭbus difficilĭor est morum mutatĭo quam juvenĭbus. Diligentissĭmi discipŭli sunt magistris carissĭmi. Quo diligentiōres sunt discipŭli, eo cariōres sunt magistris. Adămas durĭor est quam ferrum; ferrum durĭus est quam cetĕra metalla. Sonus tardĭor est quam lux. Nihil in amicitĭa perniciosĭus est quam adulatĭo. Omnĭum arbŏrum altissĭmae sunt abiĕtes et ad malos navĭum aptissĭmae. Nihil est dulcĭus quam lux veritātis. Columbae timidiōres sunt quam ansĕres. Nigrae vulpes rarissĭmae sunt. Ventōrum frigidissĭmus est aquĭlo. Utilissĭma homĭnum membra sunt manus. Elephantus est omnĭum animalĭum terrestrĭum prudentissĭmum. Vapōres aquae leviōres sunt quam aër. Olĕum levĭus est quam aqua. Dies sunt aestāte longiōres, hiĕme breviōres quam noctes. Sensus nonnullōrum animalĭum acriōres sunt quam homĭnum. Romam, urbem Italĭae clarissĭmam, laudant poëtae. Velocissĭmus piscĭum est delphīnus. Litterārum radīces amārae sunt, sed fructus jucundissĭmi. Excelsĭor!

74. ăquātĭcŭs, **–ă**, **–ŭm**, *aquatic*
bombyx, **–yc**ĭs, *a silk-worm*
mĭnŭs, *less*
fortūnātŭs, **–ă**, **–ŭm**, *fortunate*
prūdentĭă, **–ae**, *prudence*
ĕtĭăm, *still* (to be placed before the comparative to which it refers)

Of all pains tooth-ache is the most troublesome. Nothing is sweeter than friendship. No aquatic animal is swifter than the dolphin. The most useful of all insects are bees and silk-worms. Dogs are more sagacious than cats. Gold is a more precious metal than iron, but iron is more useful than gold. Care is swifter than the winds. Time is a very precious thing. Nothing is more certain than death, nothing less certain than the hour of death. The time of youth is more precious than gold and silver. In Europe, spring is the most delightful time of the year; but in America, autumn is more pleasant than summer and spring. The hare is a very timid animal. The children were more fortunate than (their) parents. The poor are often happier than the rich. Camels carry very heavy loads. In winter time (time of winter) the days are rather short. Iron is more useful than gold and silver; it is the most useful of all metals. Learning is valuable, prudence is more valuable, and virtue more valuable still.

75. **Imperative** (Fourth Conjugation).

ser′ **vī**, *serve thou*	ser **vī**′ **tĕ**, *serve ye*
ser **vī**′ **tō**, *thou shall serve*	ser **vī tō**′ **tĕ**, *ye shall serve*
ser **vī**′ **tō**, *he shall serve*	ser **vĭ un**′ **tō**, *they shall serve*

1. Adjectives in **ĕr** add **rĭmŭs** to the positive, to form the superlative, as:

pulchĕr, *beautiful*	pulcher**rĭmŭs**, *most beautiful*
ācĕr, *sharp, keen*	ācer**rĭmŭs**, *sharpest, keenest*

vĕtŭs, *old*, makes vĕ**terrĭmŭs**, and mātūrŭs, *ripe*, mātur**rĭmŭs** and mātūr**issĭmŭs**.

Six adjectives in **ĭlĭs** form their superlative by changing the ending **ĭs** into **lĭmŭs**, as: făcĭlĭs, făcil**lĭmŭs**.

These are:

făcĭlĭs, *easy*, făcil**lĭmŭs**	difficĭlĭs, *difficult*, difficil**lĭmŭs**
sĭmĭlĭs, *like*, sĭmil**lĭmŭs**	dissĭmĭlĭs, *unlike*, dissĭmil**lĭmŭs**
grăcĭlĭs, *slender*, grăcil**lĭmŭs**	hŭmĭlĭs, *low*, hŭmil**lĭmŭs**

3. Compound adjectives in **dĭcŭs**, **fĭcŭs**, and **vŏlŭs** form their comparative and superlative by changing **ŭs** into **entĭŏr**, **entissĭmŭs**, as:

bĕnĕvŏl**ŭs**, *benevolent*	bĕnĕvŏl**entĭŏr**	bĕnĕvŏl**entissĭmŭs**
bĕnĕfĭc**ŭs**, *beneficent*	bĕnĕfĭc**entĭŏr**	bĕnĕfĭc**entissĭmŭs**
magnĭfĭc**ŭs**, *magnificent, grand*	magnĭfĭc**entĭŏr**	magnĭfĭc**entissĭmŭs**

In like manner are compared:

ĕgēn**ŭs**, *needy*	ĕgen**tĭŏr**	ĕgen**tissĭmŭs**
prōvĭd**ŭs**, *provident*	prōvĭd**entĭŏr**	prōvĭd**entissĭmŭs**

4. Adjectives not admitting terminational comparison, are:

a. Those in **ŭs** preceded by a vowel (except those in **quŭs**), as: ĭdōnĕ**ŭs**, *suitable;* noxĭ**ŭs**, *hurtful;* but antī**quŭs**, *old, ancient*, antīqu**ĭŏr**, antīqu**issĭmŭs**.

b. Many derivatives in **ālĭs**, **ĭlis**, etc., as: mortālĭs, *mortal.*

Such adjectives form the comparative and superlative, when their signification requires it, by prefixing the adverbs măgĭs, *more*, and maxĭmē, *most*, to the positive, as:

dūbĭŭs, *doubtful*	**măgĭs** dūbĭŭs	**maxĭmē** dūbĭŭs

5. Other adverbs are sometimes used with the positive, to denote different degrees of quality; such are: valdē, admŏdŭm, *very;* inprīmīs, *in the highest degree*, as: **valdē** dīlĭgens, *very diligent.* The particle **per**, united with the adjective into one word, has the force of *very*, as: **per**difficĭlĭs, *very hard.*

The comparative is modified by multō, *much, far, by far*, as: **multō** doctĭŏr, *by far more learned;* and

the superlative by longē, *by far*, as: **longē** pauperrĭmŭs, *by far the poorest.* The English *still* with a comparative is either omitted, or translated by ĕtĭăm; and *even* with the comparative and superlative is vĕl, as: **ĕtĭăm** doctĭōr, *more learned still;* **vĕl** doctissĭmŭs, *even the most learned.*

6. The English *than* after the comparative is expressed by quăm. Sometimes quăm is omitted, and the ablative is used with the comparative, to express that with which something is compared, thus:

nihil est amabilĭus **quam virtus**

nihil est amabilĭus **virtūte** } *nothing is more lovely than virtue*

ācĕr, **-rĭs**, **-rĕ**, *pungent, keen*	optābĭlĭs, **-ĕ**, *desirable*
ēmendārĕ, *to amend, improve*	**factŭm**, **-ī**, *a deed*
sălūbĕr, **-rĭs**, **-rĕ**, *salubrious*	**ĭnīmīcŭs**, **-ī**, *an enemy*
audīrĕ, *to hear*	**custōdīrĕ**, *to guard*

Avaritĭa omnĭum vitiōrum teterrĭmum est. Omnĭum florum pulcherrĭmus est rosa. Deus est pater benevolentissĭmus et beneficentissĭmus. Lĭbĕri saepe sunt parentĭbus simillĭmi. Piper multo acrĭus est quam sal. Utilissĭmi labōres saepe difficillĭmi sunt. Vituperāre facillĭmum est, emendāre difficillĭmum. Nihil est magnificentĭus quam caelum. Homĭnes pauperrĭmi non semper sunt miserrĭmi. Vinum est jucundĭus, sed non salubrĭus quam aqua. Vultŭres acerrĭmos habent oculos. Itinĕra antīquis temporĭbus difficillĭma erant. Homĭnes divitissĭmi saepe non sunt benevolentissĭmi. Lux omnĭum rerum celerrĭma est. Aër ad vitam maxĭme necessarĭus est. Audīte, judĭces! Aqua est res utilissĭma et pernecessarĭa. Virtus pulcherrĭmum homĭnis decus est. Bona valetūdo optabilĭor est quam divitĭae. Sunt facta verbis difficilĭōra. Amor inimicōrum nostrōrum longe difficillĭma virtus est. Cives urbem custodiunto.

76. **vălĭdŭs**, **-ă**, **ŭm**, *strong*	**nĕcessĭtās**, **-ātĭs**, *necessity*
commŏdŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *comfortable*	**consĭlĭŭm**, **-ī**, *advice*
nāvĭgātĭŏ, **-ōnĭs**, *navigation*	**sīmĭă**, **-ae**, *a monkey*
inventŭm, **-ī**, *an invention*	**vīlĭs**, **-ĕ**, *of little value, vile*

The eagle's eyes are very keen. The swiftest animals are not always the strongest. The legs of stags are very slender. Our neighbor's house is grander than ours, but less comfortable. Air is lighter than water. The most beautiful part of the human body is the face. Bad men are much more miserable than the poor. Sight and hearing are by far the keenest of the senses. You are very like (to) your brother. Summer time is the most fitted for navigation. The inventions of necessity are older than (those) of pleasure. Boys shall obey (to) the advice of wise men. The monkey is an animal very like (to) man. Lions are fiercer than dogs. The way will be long and very rough. There is nothing more beautiful, nothing more lovely than virtue. The works of God are most magnificent. Silver is of less value than gold, gold than virtues.

77. 1. The following adjectives have different words for expressing the different degrees of comparison:

Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
bŏnŭs, *good*	mĕlĭŏr, *better*	optĭmŭs, *best*
mălŭs, *bad*	pējŏr, *worse*	pessĭmŭs, *worst*
magnŭs, *great*	mājŏr, *greater*	maxĭmŭs, *greatest*
parvŭs, *little*	mĭnŏr, *less, lesser*	mĭnĭmŭs, *least*
multŭs, *much*	plūs, *more*	plūrĭmŭs, *most*

plūs, *more*, is thus declined:

	Singular.	Plural.	
Nom.	plūs	plū′ **rēs**	plū′ **ră** (plū′ **rĭ ă**)
Gen.	plū′ **rĭs**	plū′ **rĭ ŭm**	plū′ **rĭ ŭm**
Dat.	—	plū′ **rĭ bŭs**	plū′ **rĭ bŭs**
Acc.	plūs	plū′ **rēs**	plū′ **ră** (plū′ **rĭ ă**)
Voc.	—	—	—
Abl.	—	plū′ **rĭ bŭs**	plū′ **rĭ bŭs**

complūrēs, *several, very many*, is declined like plūrēs.

2. Mark the degrees of the two indeclinable adjectives:

nēquăm, *worthless*	nēquĭŏr	nēquissĭmŭs
frūgī, *frugal*	frūgālĭŏr	frūgālissĭmŭs

3. The following adjectives have two irregular superlatives:

Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
extĕrŭs, *outward*	extĕrĭŏr, *exterior*	extrēmus, (extĭmŭs) *extreme*
infĕrŭs, *below*	infĕrĭŏr, *inferior*	infĭmus, īmŭs *lowest*
postĕrŭs, *following*	postĕrĭŏr, *posterior*	postrēmŭs, postŭmŭs *last, latest*
sŭpĕrŭs, *above*	sŭpĕrĭŏr, *superior*	suprēmŭs, summŭs *highest, supreme*

4. The following adjectives are defective in their comparison:

I. Positive wanting.

Comparative.	Superlative.
cĭtĕrĭŏr, *more on this side, nearer*	cĭtĭmŭs, *most on this side, nearest*
intĕrĭŏr, *inner*	intĭmŭs, *innermost, intimate*
prĭŏr, *prior, former*	prīmŭs, *foremost, first*
prōpĭŏr, *nearer*	proxĭmŭs, *nearest*
ultĕrĭŏr, *ulterior, further*	ultĭmŭs, *furthest, last*
ōcĭŏr, *swifter*	ōcissĭmŭs, *swiftest*
pōtĭŏr, *preferable*	pōtissĭmŭs, *most important*
dētĕrĭŏr, *worse*	dēterrĭmŭs, *worst*

II. Comparative wanting.

Positive.	Superlative.
dĭversŭs, *different*	dĭversissĭmŭs, *most different*
falsŭs, *false*	falsissĭmŭs, *falsest*
inclūtŭs, *renowned*	inclūtissĭmŭs, *most renowned*
invītŭs, *unwilling*	invītissĭmŭs, *most unwilling*
nŏvŭs, *new*	nŏvissĭmŭs, *newest*
săcĕr, *sacred*	săcerrĭmŭs, *most sacred*
vĕtŭs, *old*	vĕterrĭmŭs, *oldest*

III. Superlative wanting.

Positive.	Comparative.
jŭvĕnĭs, *young*	jūnĭŏr, *younger*
sĕnex, *old*	sĕnĭŏr, *older*
ălăcĕr, *gay*	ălăcrĭŏr, *gayer*
longinquŭs, *far*	longinquĭŏr, *farther*
propinquŭs, *near*	propinquĭŏr, *nearer*
pŏpŭlārĭs, *popular*	pŏpŭlārĭŏr, *more popular*
sălūtārĭs, *salutary*	sălūtārĭŏr, *more salutary*

auxĭlĭŭm, **-ī**, *help* **urtīcă**, **-ae**, *a nettle*

Bona valetūdo melĭor est quam magnae divitĭae. Quo majus est periculum, eo propĭus est plerumque auxilĭum Dei. Virtus summum bonum est. Camēlus major est quam equus; elephantus est maxĭmum omnĭum animalĭum terrestrĭum. Sapientĭa optĭma magistra est. Plurĭmae stellae sunt soles. Plurĭma et maxĭma sunt in mari animalĭa. Anătes anserĭbus minōres sunt. Pulmōnes cordi proxĭmi sunt. Fortis miles in periculo primus, in fuga ultĭmus est. Aër infĕrus est densĭor et gravĭor quam supĕrus. Sol hiĕme terrae propĭor est quam aestāte. Sol multo major est quam terra. Homĭnes paupĕres saepe habent melĭōres mores quam homĭnes divĭtes. Canis Major et Canis Minor sunt siděra caeli. Cura ocĭor est quam ocissĭmus ventus. Vita humāna habet plures dies jucundos quam tristes. Plurĭmae civitātes Americae sunt liběrae. Urtīcae proxĭma saepe rosa est.

78. **impĕrītŭs**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *ignorant* **hŏnŏr**, **-ōrĭs**, *an office*

The better part of man is immortal. The greatest city in Italy is Naples; the greatest city in America is New York. The ignorant rabble is the worst interpreter of truth. Men often dread the smallest evils. In winter the poor are the most needy. Nothing is more necessary to men than air and water. The innermost nature of things is not known to men. Charles is the best of all the scholars. The moon is much nearer to the earth than the sun. Heat is sometimes more injurious to the plants than cold. Nothing is more doubtful and frail than

human life. The glory of the Roman people was greatest in war. The shorter the rules, the better. By far more men are poor than rich. Even the worst men praise virtue. The springs of some rivers are on the highest tops of the mountains. The most worthless men have often the highest offices.

79. Cardinals.

1	I	**ūnŭs, ūnă, ūnŭm**
2	II	**dŭŏ, dŭae, dŭŏ**
3	III	**trēs, trĭă**
4	IV	**quattŭŏr**
5	V	**quinquĕ**
6	VI	**sex**
7	VII	**septĕm**
8	VIII	**octŏ**
9	IX	**nŏvĕm**
10	X	**dĕcĕm**
11	XI	**undĕcĭm**
12	XII	**dŭŏdĕcĭm**
13	XIII	**trĕdĕcĭm**
14	XIV	**quattŭŏrdĕcĭm**
15	XV	**quindĕcĭm**
16	XVI	**sēdĕcĭm**
17	XVII	**dĕcĕm ĕt septĕm**
18	XVIII	**dŭŏdēvīgintī**
19	XIX	**undēvīgintī**
20	XX	**vīgintī**
21	XXI	**ūnŭs ĕt vīgintī** *or* **vīgintī ūnŭs**
22	XXII	**dŭŏ ĕt vīgintī** *or* **vīgintī dŭŏ**
23	XXIII	**trēs ĕt vīgintī** *or* **vīgintī trēs**
30	XXX	**trīgintā**
40	XL	**quădrāgintā**
50	L	**quinquāgintā**
60	LX	**sexāgintā**
70	LXX	**septŭāgintā**
80	LXXX	**octōgintā**
90	XC	**nōnāgintā**
100	C	**centŭm**
101	CI	**centŭm ĕt ūnŭs** *or* **centŭm ūnŭs**
200	CC	**dŭcentī, -ae, -ă**
300	CCC	**trĕcentī, -ae, -ă**

400	CCCC	**quădringentī, -ae, -ă**
500	D or IↃ	**quingentī, -ae, -ă**
600	DC	**sexcentī, -ae, -ă**
700	DCC	**septingentī, -ae, -ă**
800	DCCC	**octingentī, -ae, -ă**
900	DCCCC	**nongentī, -ae, -ă**
1000	M or CIↃ	**millĕ**
2000	MM	**dŭŏ mīlĭă**
5000	IↃↃ	**quinquĕ mīlĭă**
6000	IↃↃM	**sex mīlĭă**
10000	CCIↃↃ	**dĕcĕm mīlĭă**
50000	IↃↃↃ	**quinquāgintā mīlĭă**
100000	CCCIↃↃↃ	**centŭm mīlĭă** [mīlĭă
1000000	CCCCIↃↃↃↃ	**dĕcĭēs centēnă mīlĭă** *or* **dĕcĭēs centum**

ūnŭs, ūnă, ūnŭm, *one*

Singular.

Nom.	**ū′ nŭs**	**ū′ nă**	**ū′ nŭm**
Gen	**ū nī′ ŭs**	**ū nī′ ŭs**	**ū nī′ ŭs**
Dat.	**ū′ nī**	**ū′ nī**	**ū′ nī**
Acc.	**ū′ nŭm**	**ū′ năm**	**ū′ nŭm**
Voc.	**ū′ nĕ**	**ū′ nă**	**ū′ nŭm**
Abl.	**ū′ nō**	**ū′ nā**	**ū′ nō**

Plural.

Nom.	**ū′ nī**	**ū′ nae**	**ū′ nă**
Gen.	**ū nō′ rŭm**	**ū nā′ rŭm**	**ū nō′ rŭm**
Dat.	**ū′ nīs**	**ū′ nīs**	**ū′ nīs**
Acc.	**ū′ nōs**	**ū′ nās**	**ū′ nă**
Voc.	**ū′ nī**	**ū′ nae**	**ū′ nă**
Abl.	**ū′ nīs**	**ū′ nīs**	**ū′ nīs**

dŭŏ, dŭae, dŭŏ, *two* **trēs, trĭă,** *three*

	m.	*f.*	*n.*	*m. & f.*	*n.*
N.	**dŭ′ ŏ**	**dŭ′ ae**	**dŭ′ ŏ**	**trēs**	**trĭ′ ă**
G.	**dŭ ō′ rŭm**	**dŭ ā′ rŭm**	**dŭ ō′ rŭm**	**trĭ′ ŭm**	**trĭ′ ŭm**
D	**dŭ ō′ bŭs**	**dŭ ā′ bŭs**	**dŭ ō′ bŭs**	**trĭ′ bŭs**	**trĭ′ bŭs**
A.	**dŭ′ ōs, dŭ′ ŏ**	**dŭ′ ās**	**dŭ′ ŏ**	**trēs**	**trĭ′ ă**
V.	**dŭ′ ŏ**	**dŭ′ ae**	**dŭ′ ŏ**	**trēs**	**trĭ′ ă**
A.	**dŭ ō′ bŭs**	**dŭ ā′ bŭs**	**dŭ ō′ bŭs**	**trĭ′ bŭs**	**trĭ′ bŭs**

ambō, **ambae**, **ambō**, *both*, is declined like **duŏ**.

1. **Cardinal Numerals** express number in its simplest form, and answer the question *how many?* The three first are declined; the rest, as far as one hundred, are indeclinable. Hundreds, as: dŭcentī, trĕcentī, etc., are declined like the plural of bŏnŭs.

The plural of ūnŭs occurs only with such nouns as have no singular, as: ūnă castră, *one camp;* ūnae nuptĭae, *one marriage.*

2. In the singular millĕ is an adjective; in the plural it is a substantive and takes the genitive as: millĕ mīlĭtēs, *a thousand soldiers;* dŭŏ mīlĭă mīlĭtŭm, *two thousand soldiers.*

dīgĭt**ŭs**, -ī, *a finger*
const**ārĕ** ex (with ablat.), *to consist of*
tām, *so*
ĭn (with ablat.), *among*
discīpŭl**ŭs**, -ī, *a disciple*
Christ**ŭs**, -ī, *Christ*
prōdĭt**ŏr**, -**ōrĭs**, *a traitor*
hebdŏmă**s**, -**ădĭs**, *a week*
vĕl, *or, even*
sătĭs ăd, *enough for*
littĕr**ă**, -**ae**, *a letter*
Anglīc**ŭs**, -**ă**, -**ŭm**, *English*
attend**ĕrĕ**, *to pay attention*
quŏt? *how many?*
rectissīmē, *quite right*

In humāno capĭte sexaginta tria sunt ossa. Habēmus duos ocŭlos, duas aures, duo bracchĭa, unum os, decem digĭtos, triginta duo dentes. Homo constat ex duābus partĭbus, anĭmo et corpŏre. Vis unĭus non tam magna est quam duōrum. In duodĕcim discipŭlis Christi unus erat prodĭtor. Mille pedĭtes et tria millĭa equĭtum erant in urbe. Annus habet duodĕcim menses, quinquaginta duas hebdomădes, trecentos sexaginta quinque dies. Septem vel octo horae satis sunt ad somnum; somnus duārum vel trium horārum non satis est. Viginti sex littĕras lingua Anglīca habet. Attende, mi fĭli! Quot menses habet unus annus? Duodĕcim. Quot hebdomădes habet unus mensis? Quattŭor. Quot dies habet unus annus? Trecentos sexaginta quinque. Quot horas habet unus dies? Quattŭor et viginti. Quŏt dies habent tres anni? Mille

nonaginta quinque. Quot horas habet unus annus? Octo millĭa septingentas sexaginta. Rectissĭme, mi Carŏle! Homo trium litterārum: FUR.

80. tempŭs annī, *a season*
Sōlōn, -**ĭs**, *Solon*
saeculŭ**m**, -ī, *a century*
aut, *or*
sŭpĕrĭ**ŏr**, -**ŭs**, *upper*
infĕrĭ**ŏr**, -**ŭs**, *lower*
plūr**ēs**, -**ă**, *many, several* (opposed to ūnŭs)
artŭ**s**, -**ŭŭm** (pl.), *the limbs*

We have two eyes, and two ears, but one mouth. Many works are difficult for one man, but easy for two. Two lights of heaven, the sun and the moon, illumine the earth. A bee has four wings and six feet. There are four seasons: spring, summer, autumn, winter. The month (of) January has thirty-one days. Solon was one of the seven wise (men). The world is the work of one God, not of many. A century is the time of a hundred years; a year is the time of three hundred and sixty-five days; a month is the time of thirty or thirty-one days; February, the shortest month of the year, has commonly twenty-eight days. How many bones are there in the human body? In the head there are LXIII, in the trunk LIII; in the upper limbs LXVIII; in the lower limbs LXIV. Many animals have more than four feet. Twenty days are four hundred and eighty hours. Two friends are one soul in two bodies.

81. **Ordinals.**

1st, prīmŭ**s**, -**ă**, -**ŭm** (priŏ**r**, -**ŭs**)
2nd, sĕcundŭ**s**, -**ă**, -**ŭm**, etc.
3rd, tertĭŭs
4th, quartŭs
5th, quintŭs
6th, sextŭs
7th, septĭmŭs
8th, octāvŭs
9th, nōnŭs
10th, dĕcĭmŭs
11th, undĕcĭmŭs
12th, dŭŏdĕcĭmŭs
13th, tertĭŭs dĕcĭmŭs
14th, quartŭs dĕcĭmŭs
15th, quintŭs dĕcĭmŭs
16th, sextŭs dĕcĭmŭs
17th, septĭmŭs dĕcĭmŭs
18th, octāvŭs dĕcĭmŭs *or* dŭŏdēvīcēsĭmŭs
19th, nōnŭs dĕcĭmŭs *or* undēvīcēsĭmŭs
20th, vīcēsĭmŭs *or* vīgēsĭmŭs
21st, ūnŭs et vīcēsĭmŭs *or* vīcēsĭmŭs prīmŭs
22nd, altĕr et vīcēsĭmŭs *or* vīcēsĭmŭs sĕcundŭs

23rd,	tertĭŭs et vīcēsĭmŭs
30th,	trīcēsĭmŭs *or* trīgēsĭmŭs
40th,	quădrāgēsĭmŭs
50th,	quīnquāgēsĭmŭs
60th,	sexāgēsĭmŭs
70th,	septŭāgēsĭmŭs
80th,	octōgēsĭmŭs
90th,	nōnāgēsĭmŭs
100th,	centēsĭmŭs
101st,	centēsĭmŭs (et) prīmŭs
200th,	dūcentēsĭmŭs
300th,	trēcentēsĭmŭs
400th,	quădringentēsĭmŭs
500th,	quingentēsĭmŭs
600th,	sexcentēsĭmŭs
700th,	septingentēsĭmŭs
800th,	octingentēsĭmŭs
900th,	nongentēsĭmŭs
1000th,	millēsĭmŭs
2000th,	bis millēsĭmŭs
3000th,	ter millēsĭmŭs
10000th,	dēcĭēs millēsĭmŭs
100000th,	centĭēs millēsĭmŭs
1000000th,	dēcĭēs centĭēs millēsĭmŭs

1. **Ordinal Numerals** denote a series, and answer the question, *which one in the series?* They are all adjectives in **ŭs**, **ă**, **ŭm**; except prĭŏr, prĭŭs, *first*, which is used instead of prīmŭs, when only two things are spoken of; altĕr is often used for sĕcundŭs.

2. Between *twelfth* and *twentieth* the smaller number is usually put first without **ĕt**; from *twentieth* upwards the larger precedes without **ĕt**, or the smaller with **ĕt**; but instead of prīmŭs and sĕcundŭs, ūnŭs and altĕr are often used, as: altĕr et vīgēsĭmŭs, *the twenty-second*. Ordinals with pars, *part*, may be used to express fractions, as: tertĭă pars, *a third part, a third*.

3. Time *when* is put in the ablative. In place of our Cardinals the Latin employs the Ordinals, to denote the dates of years and hours of the day, as: annō millēsĭmō octingentēsĭmō septŭāgēsĭmō nōnō post Christŭm nātŭm, *in the year* 1879 *after the birth of Christ;* octāvā hōrā, *at the eighth hour (at eight o'clock)*. Quōtă hōră est? *What o'clock is it?* Tertĭă hōrā, *three o'clock.*

Distributives.

1. singŭlī, **-ae**, **-ă**, *one by one*	22. vīcēnī bīnī
2. bīnī, **-ae**, **-ă**, *two by two*, etc.	23. vīcēnī ternī
3. ternī (trīnī)	30. trīcēnī
4. quăternī	40. quădrāgēnī
5. quīnī	50. quinquāgēnī
6. sēnī	60. sexāgēnī
7. septēnī	70. septŭāgēnī
8. octōnī	80. octōgēnī
9. nŏvēnī	90. nōnāgēnī
10. dēnī	100. centēnī
11. undēnī	200. dūcēnī
12. dŭŏdēnī	300. trēcēnī
13. ternī dēnī	400. quădringēnī
14. quăternī dēnī	500. quingēnī
15. quīnī dēnī	600. sexcēnī
16. sēnī dēnī	700. septingēnī
17. septēnī dēnī	800. octingēnī
18. octōnī dēnī *or* dŭŏdēvīcēnī	900. nongēnī
19. nŏvēnī dēnī *or* undēvīcēnī	1000. singŭlă mīlĭă
20. vīcēnī	2000. bīnă mīlĭă
21. vīcēnī singŭlī	3000. ternă mīlĭă, etc.

4. **Distributive Numerals** answer the question: *how many at a time?* and are often best rendered by adding to the cardinal *each* or *apiece;* they must be used whenever there is a repetition expressed or implied, as in the multiplication table, thus: bĭs bīnă, *twice two*. Distributives are declined like the plural of bŏnŭs.

Numeral Adverbs.

1. sĕmĕl, *once*	11. undĕcĭēs
2. bĭs, *twice*	12. dŭŏdĕcĭēs
3. tĕr, *thrice*	13. terdĕcĭēs (trĕdĕcĭēs)
4. quătĕr, *four times*, etc.	14. quăterdĕcĭēs (quattŭŏrdĕcĭēs)
5. quinquĭēs	15. quinquĭēsdĕcĭēs (quindĕcĭēs)
6. sexĭēs	16. sexĭēsdĕcĭēs
7. septĭēs	17. septĭēsdĕcĭēs
8. octĭēs	18. dŭŏdēvīcĭēs (octĭēs dĕcĭēs)
9. nŏvĭēs	19. undēvīcĭēs (nŏvĭēs dĕcĭēs)
10. dĕcĭēs	20. vīcĭēs

21. sĕmĕl ĕt vīcīēs	400. quădringentīēs
22. bīs ĕt vīcīēs	500. quingentīēs
23. tĕr ĕt vīcīēs, etc.	600. sexcentīēs
30. trīcīēs	700. septingentīēs
40. quădrāgīēs	800. octingentīēs
50. quinquāgīēs	900. nongentīēs
60. sexāgīēs	1000. mīlīēs
70. septŭāgīēs	2000. bīs mīlīēs
80. octōgīēs	3000. tĕr mīlīēs
90. nōnāgīēs	10000. dēcīēs mīlīēs
100. centīēs	100000. centīēs mīlīēs
200. dŭcentīēs	1000000. mīlīēs mīlīēs
300. trĕcentīēs	2000000. bīs mīlīēs mīlīēs

5. **Numeral Adverbs** answer the question: *how often?* Being adverbs, they are altogether indeclinable.

Multiplicatives.	**Proportionals.**
simple**x**, **-ĭcĭs**, *single*	simplŭ**s**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *simple*
dŭplex, *twofold, double*	dŭplŭs, *twice as great*
trĭplex, *threefold, triple*	trĭplŭs, *three times as great*
quădrŭplex, *fourfold*	quădrŭplŭs, *four times as great*
quincŭplex, *fivefold*	septŭplŭs, *seven times as great*
septemplex, *sevenfold*	octŭplŭs, *eight times as great*
dĕcemplex, *tenfold*	dĕcŭplŭs, *ten times as great*
centŭplex, *hundredfold*	centŭplŭs, *a hundred times as great*

6. **Multiplicative Numerals** answer the question: *how manifold?* They are adjectives in **ex**, **ĭcĭs**. **Proportional Numerals** answer the question: *how many times as great?* and are adjectives in **ŭs**, **ă**, **ŭm**. Of either class there are only a few in common use, and the proportionals are found mostly in the neuter.

7. Mark the following nouns compounded with numerals:

bĭennĭ**ŭm**, **-ī**, *the space of 2 years*	bĭdŭ**ŭm**, **-ī**, *the space of 2 days*
trĭennĭŭm, *the space of 3 years*	trĭdŭŭm, *the space of 3 days*
quădrĭennĭŭm, *the space of 4 years*	quătrĭdŭŭm, *the space of 4 days*

rĕdĭtŭ**s**, **-ūs**, *a return*
annuntĭā**rĕ**, *to announce*
Dĕcembĕ**r**, **-rĭs**, *December*
aestū**s**, **-ŭŭm** (pl.), *the tide*
afflŭ**ĕre**, *to flow*
rĕmĕā**rĕ**, *to flow back, ebb*
ădultŭ**s**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *grown up*
ăpŭd (with accus.), *with, among*
Octōbĕ**r**, **-rĭs**, *October*
jăm, *already*
pĕr (with accus.), *for*
trĭplō mājŏr, *(by threefold larger) three times as large*

Primae hirundĭnes amoenum veris redĭtum annuntĭant. December est duodecĭmus anni mensis. Aestus maris bis affluŭnt et bis remĕant vicēnis quaternis horis. Hora est vicesĭma quarta pars diēi et octĭes millesĭma septingentesĭma pars anni. Unus homo habet unum caput, unum os, duas aures, duo bracchĭa, duos pedes, duas manus. Homĭnes habent singŭla capĭta, binas aures, bina bracchĭa, binos pedes, binas manus. Adulti habent dentes tricēnos bīnos, adulescentes vicēnos octōnos. Bis terni sunt sex. Ter quaterni sunt duodĕcim; quater quini sunt viginti. Octĭes tricēni sunt ducenti quadraginta. Aër octingentĭes levĭor est quam aqua. Apud Romānos Octōber octāvus anni mensis erat, nunc est decĭmus. Quota hora est? Hora octāva vel nona. Plurĭmi discipŭli jam per triennĭum vel quadriennĭum in schola fuērunt. Mensis est duodecĭma pars anni. Semel et vicĭes vicēni singŭli sunt quadringenti quadraginta unus. Plurĭma insecta senos pedes habent, alĭa octōnos, alĭa centēnos et plures. Amerĭca triplo major est quam Eurōpa.

82. Cărŏlŭ**s** Magnŭ**s** (**-ī** **-ī**), *Charlemagne*
impĕrātŏ**r**, **-ōris**, *an emperor*
tantŭm, *but*
Nŏvembĕ**r**, **-rĭs**, *November*
ĭn (with ablat.), *on*
dorsŭ**m**, **-ī**, *the back*

What o'clock is it? It is ten o'clock. The master gives (to) the boys four books apiece. The end of the Thirty years' war was in the year 1648. Charlemagne was emperor in the year 800 after the birth of Christ. The last day of the year is the 365th. Gold is nineteen times heavier than water. Some insects have a hundred feet each. A bee has four wings and six feet. Bees have each four wings and six feet. How many are twice two?

Twenty-five times 241 are 6025. Your brother has three children; your sisters have each two children. We are but once boys. In ancient times November was the ninth month of the year; now it is the eleventh; December was the tenth, now it is the twelfth. Eight times eight are sixty-four; nine times nine are eighty-one; ten times ten are one hundred. Twice two thousand are four thousand. Many camels have each one hump on the back; others have two.

83.

	Singular.	
Nom.	ĕ′ gŏ, *I*	tū, *thou*
Gen.	mĕ′ ī, *of me*	tŭ′ ī, *of thee*
Dat.	mī′ hĭ, *to me*	tī′ bĭ, *to thee*
Acc.	mē, *me*	tē, *thee*
Voc.	—	tū, *O thou*
Abl.	mē, *from me*	tē, *from thee*

	Plural.	
Nom.	nōs, *we*	vōs, *ye* or *you*
Gen.	no′ strūm, no′ strī } *of us*	ve′ strūm, ve′ strī } *of you*
Dat.	nō′ bīs, *to us*	vō′ bīs, *to you*
Acc.	nōs, *us*	vōs, *you*
Voc.	—	vōs, *O ye* or *O you*
Abl.	nō′ bīs, *from us*	vō′ bīs, *from you*

1. The **Personal Pronouns** of the first person are: ĕgŏ, *I*, nōs, *we;* of the second person: tū, *thou;* vōs, *ye* or *you*. The nominatives: ĕgŏ, tū, nōs, vōs, are commonly expressed with the verb for the sake of emphasis or contrast only, as: **ĕgŏ** scrībō, **tū** lĕgĭs, *I am writing, thou art reading.*

2. The **Reflexive Pronoun** is: sŭī, sĭbĭ, sē, with the possessive sŭŭs, sŭă, sŭŭm, *his, her, its, their (own).*

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	——	——
Gen.	sŭ′ ī, *of himself, herself, itself*	sŭ′ ī, *of themselves*
Dat.	sī′ bĭ, *to himself, herself, itself*	sī′ bĭ, *to themselves*
Acc.	sē, *himself, herself, itself*	sē, *themselves*
Voc.	——	——
Abl.	sē, *with himself, herself, itself*	sē, *with themselves*

3. The syllable mĕt is annexed for emphasis to all the personal pronouns except the genitive plural and tū. To the latter tĕ is added for the same purpose, thus: tū**tĕ**. The genitives nostrūm and vestrūm are used partitively and in connection with omnĭŭm, *of all*, as: nēmŏ vestrūm, *no one of you.*

4. The preposition cŭm, *with*, is joined to the ablative of these pronouns, as:

mē**cŭm**, *with me*	nōbīs**cŭm**, *with us*
tē**cŭm**, *with thee*	vōbīs**cŭm**, *with you*
sē**cŭm**, *with him(self)*	sē**cŭm**, *with them(selves)*

ipsĕ, ipsă, ipsŭm, *himself, herself, itself*

	Singular.		
Nom.	ip′ sŏ	ip′ să	ip′ sŭm
Gen.	ip sī′ ŭs	ip sī′ ŭs	ip sī′ ŭs
Dat.	ip′ sī	ip′ sī	ip′ sī
Acc.	ip′ sŭm	ip′ săm	ip′ sŭm
Voc.	ip′ sŏ	ip′ să	ip′ sŭm
Abl.	ip′ sō	ip′ sā	ip′ sō
	Plural.		
Nom.	ip′ sī	ip′ sae	ip′ să
Gen.	ip sō′rŭm	ip sā′ rŭm	ip sō′ rŭm
Dat.	ip′ sīs	ip′ sīs	ip′ sīs
Acc.	ip′ sōs	ip′ sās	ip′ să
Voc.	ip′ sī	ip′ sae	ip′ să
Abl.	ip′ sīs	ip′ sīs	ip′ sīs

5. The pronoun ipsĕ, ipsă, ipsŭm makes the word to which it is added, more emphatic. In English, *self*

with the personal pronouns is used both reflexively as: *the boy praises himself*, and to denote emphasis, as: *the boy himself is present.* In Latin the former would be translated: pŭĕr **sē ipsĕ** laudăt, and the latter: pŭĕr **ipsĕ** ădest.

dīlīg**ĕrĕ**, *to love*
fāb**ĕr**, **-rī**, *a smith, architect*
bĕnign**ŭs**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *favorable*
ūnā, *together*
intĕr sē, *among themselves, with each other, one another*
rēs publīc**ă** (**-ēī -ae**), *the commonwealth, state, republic*
pugn**ārĕ**, *to fight, contend*

Ego sum discipŭlus; nos sumus discipŭli; tu es magister noster. Omne anĭmal se ipsum dilĭgit. Omnĭa animalĭa se dilĭgunt. Verĭtas se ipsa defendit. Victoriārum omnĭum prima et maxĭma est se ipsum vincĕre. Conscientĭa est vox Dei in nobis. Homo ipse fortūnae suae faber est. Verĭtas semper mihi grata est. Omnes homĭnes sunt benigni judĭces sui. Ego et tu et frater meus una ambulāmus. Virtus et vitĭa semper inter se pugnant. Lusciniārum cantus nos delectat. In me et in te et in nobis omnĭbus est anĭmus immortālis. Puĕri in horto nobiscum ambulanto. Parentes mei mihi tam cari sunt, quam tibi tui. Vos omnes parentĭbus vestris estis cari. Res futūrae nobis ignōtae sunt. Deus amat nos, ut pater libĕros suos. Rei publĭcae salus vobis cara esto. Panem nostrum cotidiānum da nobis hodĭe!

84. nē ūnŭs quĭdĕm, *not even one, not a single*
noscĕrĕ, *to know*
commŏdŭm, **-ī**, *profit*
omnĭă sŭă, *all one's property*

The Dative expresses that *to* or *for* which any thing is, or is done, as: non scholae, sed vitae discĭmus, *we learn not for the school, but for life.*

You are reading, but I am writing. We all love you, my friend. In thee, O Lord, is all our hope and safety! Thy father is dear to thee, mine to me. Wise men do not praise themselves. A true friend will be with you in the time of danger.

The girl writes the letter with her (own) hand. The good live not for themselves, but for all. The study of ancient languages is useful to us. Nobody of us will always be happy. My brother is very like (to) me. Our country is dearer to us than life. The city itself is small, but it has some large and magnificent buildings. Know thyself! Your brother Charles has not a single friend, he loves only himself and his profit. "I carry all my property with me" were the words of a wise man. We all are subject to death. I am poor, you are rich, but we are both happy. Spring is more pleasant than winter. The better part of us is immortal. Bad boys are always fighting with one another.

85. hĭc, haec, hŏc, *this (of mine)* illĕ, illă, illŭd, *that (yonder)*

Singular.

	m.	*f.*	*n.*	*m.*	*f.*	*n.*
N.	hĭc	haec	hŏc	il′ lĕ	il′ lā	il′ lŭd
G.	hū′ jŭs	hū′ jŭs	hū′ jŭs	il lī′ ŭs	il lī′ ŭs	il lī′ ŭs
D.	hŭ′ ĭc	hŭ′ ĭc	hŭ′ ĭc	il′ lī	il′ lī	il′ lī
A.	hunc	hanc	hŏc	il′ lŭm	il′ lăm	il′ lŭd
V.	hĭc	haec	hŏc	il′ lĕ	il′ lă	il′ lŭd
A.	hōc	hāc	hōc	il′ lō	il′ lā	il′ lō

Plural.

N.	hī	hae	haec	il′ lī	il′ lae	il′ lă
G.	hō′ rŭm	hā′ rŭm	hō′ rŭm	il lō′ rŭm	il lā′ rŭm	il lō′ rŭm
D.	hīs	hīs	hīs	il′ līs	il′ līs	il′ līs
A.	hōs	hās	haec	il′ lōs	il′ lās	il′ lă
V.	hī	hae	haec	il′ lī	il′ lae	il′ lă
A.	hīs	hīs	hīs	il′ līs	il′ līs	il′ līs

istĕ, istă, istŭd, *that (of yours)*, is declined like illĕ.

1. The **Demonstrative** hĭc, *this (of mine)*, is used of that which is near the speaker, and often forms a contrast to illĕ; istĕ, *that (of yours)*, points out that which is near the person spoken to, and illĕ, *that (yonder)*, designates that which is remote from both.

In reference to two objects previously mentioned hĭc . . illĕ may be translated by *the latter . . the former*, or *the one . . the other*, istĕ often also expresses contempt, as: istĕ hŏmŏ̄, *that fellow*, and illĕ is also used of what is well known, as: Mēdēă illă, *that well-known Medea*.

ĭs, ĕă, ĭd, *he, she, it; that*

Singular.

	m.	*f.*	*n.*
Nom.	ĭs	ĕ′ ă	ĭd
Gen.	ē′ jūs	ē′ jŭs	ē′ jŭs
Dat.	ĕ′ ī	ĕ′ ī	ĕ′ ī
Acc.	ĕ′ ŭm	ĕ′ ăm	ĭd
Voc.	—	—	—
Abl.	ĕ′ ō	ĕ′ ā	ĕ′ ō

Plural.

Nom.	ī′ ī, ĕ′ ī	ĕ′ ae	ĕ′ ă
Gen.	ĕ ō′ rŭm	ĕ ā′ rŭm	ĕ ō′ rŭm
Dat.	ī′ īs, ĕ′ īs	ī′ īs, ĕ′ īs	ī′ īs, ĕ′ īs
Acc.	ĕ′ ōs	ĕ′ ās	ĕ′ ă
Voc.	—	—	—
Abl.	ī′ īs, ĕ′ īs	ī′ īs, ĕ′ īs	ī′ īs, ĕ′ īs

ĭdĕm, ĕădĕm, ĭdĕm, *the same*

Singular.

Nom.	ī′ dĕm	ĕ′ ă dĕm	ī′ dĕm
Gen.	ē jŭs′ dĕm	ē jus′ dĕm	ē jus′ dĕm
Dat.	ĕ ī′ dĕm	ĕ ī′ dĕm	ĕ ī′ dĕm
Acc	ĕ ŭn′ dĕm	ĕ an′ dĕm	ī′ dĕm
Voc.	—	—	—
Abl.	ĕ ō′ dĕm	ĕ ā′ dĕm	ĕ ō′ dĕm

Plural.

Nom.	ĭ ī′ dĕm, ĕ ī′ dem	ĕ ae′ dĕm	ĕ′ ă dĕm
Gen.	ĕ ō rŭn′ dĕm	ĕ ā run′ dĕm	ĕ ō run′ dĕm
Dat.	ĕ īs′ dĕm, ĭ īs′ dĕm	ĕ īs′ dĕm, ĭ īs′ dĕm	ĕ īs′ dĕm, ĭ īs′ dĕm
Acc.	ē ōs′ dĕm	ĕ ās′ dĕm	ĕ′ ă dĕm
Voc.	—	—	—
Abl.	ĕ īs′ dĕm, ĭ īs′ dĕm	ĕ īs′ dĕm, ĭ īs′ dĕm	ĕ īs′ dĕm, ĭ īs′ dĕm

2. The **Determinative Pronoun** ĭs, ĕa, ĭd, *that*, is often used as a personal pronoun (*he, she, it, they*, etc.) of the same gender with the noun for which it stands, as: hăbĕō multōs lībrōs, ĕōs lĕgō lībentĕr, *I have many books, I read them with pleasure*. The suffix dĕm is annexed to ĭs, forming **īdĕm**, **ĕădĕm**, **ĭdĕm**, *the same*.

3. The **Possessives** *his, her, its, their* correspond to **sŭŭs, -ă, -ŭm**, when they refer to the subject; if they refer to any other word, they are expressed commonly by the genitive of ĭs, ĕă, ĭd, thus:

Măgistĕr vĕnīt cŭm fīlĭō mĕō ĕt ămīcō **sŭō**, *the teacher comes with my son and his* (the teacher's) *friend.*

Măgistĕr vĕnīt cŭm fīlĭō mĕō ĕt **ējŭs** ămīcō, *the teacher comes with my son and his* (the son's) *friend.*

quăm, *how*
tĕnŭ**ĭs**, **-ĕ**, *thin*
scĕlĕrāt**ŭs**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *wicked, criminal*
dŏmĭcĭlĭ**ŭm**, **-ī**, *a home*
ēlĕgan**s**, **-tĭs**, *elegant*
praeclār**ŭs**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *celebrated*
Delphĭc**ŭs**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *Delphic*
cognosc**ĕrĕ**, *to know*
ex (with ablat.), *from*
quĕ, *and* (to be appended to the word)

Haec domus illa arbŏrĕ altĭor est. Invidĭa est comes glorĭae; hoc est commūne vitĭum in magnis lĭbĕrisque civitatĭbus. Quam varĭi sunt colōres hujus floris! Aër in his montĭbus tenuĭor est quam in vallĭbus illis. Omnes scelerātos eădem poena exspectat. Vides istum virum cum pŭĕro; is est pater meus, puer est ejus fĭlĭus, frater meus. Vides istud aedificĭum cum horto, id est domicilĭum meum; hortus ejus est amoenus. Incŏla istĭus domus elegantis est vir divitissĭmus. Pater laudat fĭlĭum et dat ei librum pulchrum; simĭli dono eum saepe delectat. Officĭa homĭnum non omnĭbus temporĭbus eădem sunt. Vir sapĭens non glorĭam virtūtis, sed virtūtem ipsam

amat. Finis hujus vitae est initĭum illĭus vitae aeternae. Pastor ejusque canis sunt fessi. Isti homĭni mendāci non credo. Praeclārum est illud praeceptum oracŭli Delphĭci: Nosce te ipsum! Deum cognoscĭmus ex operĭbus ejus. Omnes puĕri scholae nostrae eosdem libros legunt.

86. perfect**ŭs**, -**ă**, -**ŭm**, *perfect* auct**ŏr**, -**ōrĭs**, *an author, writer*
displīc**ēr**ĕ, *to displease* lĭbentĕr, *with pleasure*
addict**ŭs**, -**ă**, -**ŭm**, *devoted*

This book is useful. These books are useful. In this book there are many leaves. In this world there is nothing perfect. Our life is a short journey; the beginning of this journey is our birthday, its end is death. That friend of yours is a very learned man. This opinion pleases (to) me, that displeases (to) me. Some beasts are wild, others are tame; the latter are the companions of men, the former live commonly in forests. My brother is a most elegant writer; I read his books with pleasure. I have a faithful friend; I am devoted to him. The same things are not pleasing to all men. Cows are domestic animals; their usefulness is very great. Not all flowers have the same colors. The feet of the peacock (pl.) are ugly, but its (their) feathers are most beautiful. The children of the good are not always themselves good. The source of all pleasures is in ourselves.

87. quī, quae, quŏd, *who, which, that*

	Singular.			Plural.		
N.	quī	quae	quŏd	quī	quae	quae
G.	cū′ jŭs	cū′ jŭs	cū′ jŭs	quō′ rŭm	quā′ rŭm	quō′ rŭm
D.	cuī	cuī	cuī	quĭ′ bŭs	quī′ bŭs	quī′ bŭs
A	quĕm	quăm	quŏd	quōs	quās	quae
V.	—	—	—	—	—	—
A.	quō	quā	quō	quĭ′ bŭs	quī′ bŭs	quī′ bŭs

1. The **Relative Pronoun** is quī, quae, quŏd, *who, which, that;* it agrees with its antecedent in number,

gender, and person, but the case depends upon the construction of the relative sentence itself. Examples:

puer, **qui** legit, discit, *the boy who reads, learns*
puella, **quae** legit, discit, *the girl who reads, learns*
puer, **quem** vides, legit, *the boy whom you see, is reading*
puella, **quam** vides, scribit, *the girl whom you see, is writing*
ego, qui scribo, *I who write*
anĭmal, quod currit, *the animal which runs*
nos, qui scribĭmus, *we who write*

The Vocative is wanting in Relative, Interrogative, and Indefinite Pronouns.

The Relative Pronoun, often omitted in English, must always be expressed in Latin.

The preposition cŭm, *with*, is appended to all forms of the ablative, as with the personal pronouns, thus: quō**cŭm**, quā**cŭm**, quĭbus'**cŭm**, *with whom.*

	m.	*f.*	*n.*
Substantive.	quĭs? *who?*		quĭd? *what?*
Adjective.	quī?	quae?	quŏd? *which?* [*two*)!
Subst. and Adject.	ŭtĕr?	ŭtră	ŭtrŭm? *who? which (of*

	Singular.	
Nom.	quĭs? *who?*	quĭd? *what?*
Gen.	cū′ jŭs? *whose?*	cū′ jŭs? *of what?*
Dat.	cuī? *to* or *for whom?*	cuī? *to* or *for what?*
Acc.	quĕm? *whom?*	quĭd? *what?*
Abl.	quō? *from* or *with whom?*	quō? *from* or *with what?*

2. The **Interrogatives** quī, quae, quŏd? *which?* and quĭs, quĭd? *who, what?* are declined like the Relative. The former is always used as an adjective, and the latter as a substantive; only the masculine quĭs

occurs sometimes as an adjective. (For the declension of **ŭtĕr** see ***71.***) Examples:

quis venit? *who is coming?* qui vir venit? *what (kind of a) man is coming?*
quid times? *what do you fear?*
quod perĭcŭlum times? *what danger do you fear?*

To all Interrogatives the particle **nām** (literally *for*) may be appended for the sake of emphasis, answering to our English *pray*, as: quid**nām** **ăgĭs**? *pray, what are you doing?*

3. The **Compound Relative Pronouns:**

quīcunquĕ, quaecunquĕ, quodcunquĕ } *whoever, whichever, whatever*
quisquĭs, quidquĭd

are declined in the same manner as the simple words; cunquĕ is invariable; of quisquĭs both parts are declined, but it is generally used in these two forms only: quisquĭs, *whoever;* quidquĭd, *whatever.*

mĭgrans, -tĭs, *migratory*
appellāre, *to call*
dēmĭgrārĕ in, *to remove to*
īdĕm quī, *the same as*
ĕgens, -tĭs, *needy*
dormīrĕ, *to sleep*
rĕcrĕārĕ, *to refresh*
sors, -tĭs, *a lot*
contentŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *contented, satisfied*
praestans, -tĭs, *excellent*
nŏvī (lit. *of new*), *news*
ădŭlescens, -tĭs, *a young man, a youth; when a youth*

Anĭmal, quod sanguĭnem habet, cor habet. Aves migrantes appellāmus eas, quae auctumno et vere in alĭas terras demĭgrant. Ea animalĭa celerĭa sunt, quibus sunt longa crura. Lepŏres habent binas aures, quae capĭte longiōres sunt. Idem dies, qui finis est hujus vitae, est initĭum vitae aeternae. Nemo nostrum idem est in senectūte, qui fuit adulescens. Id quod utĭle est, non semper jucundum est. Egens is est, qui non satis habet. Qui nomen bonum contemnit, virtūtem contemnit. Quid

est dulcĭus quam mel? Quod metallum est utilissĭmum? Homo, qui dormit, curis et dolorĭbus liber est. Somnus recrĕat eos, qui fessi sunt laborĭbus. Felix est, qui sua sorte contentus est. Non qui plurĭmum habet, sed qui minĭmum desidĕrat, divitissĭmus est. Quid est optabilĭus sapientĭa? quid praestantĭus? quid homĭni melĭus? Quidquid discis, discis tibi, non praeceptōri. Quod malum gravĭus est bello? Quid est novi?

88. **ambŭlārĕ**, *to walk*
fertĭlĭs, -ĕ, *fertile*
quōquĕ, *also*
dulcissĭmĕ, *my dear*
intĕrest intĕr (with accus.), *there is a difference between*
ītă est, *(so it is) yes*
cănĕrĕ, cantārĕ } *to sing*
omnĭă, *all things, every thing*
praedītŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *endowed*

The great river which you see, is the Rhine. The fields through which we are walking, are very fertile. (He) who conquers himself, is a brave man. (He) who always carries all his property with him, is not wise. Happy is the teacher whom all (his) scholars love. All animals which have blood, have also hearts. Those who are most faithful to their friends, are most dear to us. What animal has greater strength than the elephant? What are you writing, my dear? A letter. What book are you reading? What is more excellent than virtue? What is the difference between the good and the wicked? In yonder trees, which adorn the neighbor's garden, there are many birds singing. The songs which we hear, are pleasant to us. Pray, what are you doing, my dear? Are you writing? Yes, I am writing a letter to my friend. There is a God in Heaven who sees every thing. Those who are endowed with virtue, are alone rich.

89. **ălĭquĭs, ălĭquă, ălĭquĭd, ălĭquŏd**, *some, some one*

Singular.

	m.	*f.*	*n.*	
Nom.	ă′ lĭ quĭs	ă′ lĭ quă	ă′ lĭ quĭd	ă′ lĭ quŏd
Gen	ă lĭ cū′ jŭs	ă lĭ cū′ jŭs	ă lĭ cū′ jŭs	
Dat	ă′ lĭ cuī	ă′ lĭ cuī	ă′ lĭ cuī	
Acc	ă′ lĭ quĕm	ă′ lĭ quăm	ă′ lĭ quĭd	ă′ lĭ quŏd
Voc	—	—	—	
Acl.	ă′ lĭ quō	ă′ lĭ quā	ă′ lĭ quō	

Plural.

Nom.	ă′ lĭ quī	ă′ lĭ quae	ă′ lĭ quă
Gen.	ă lĭ quō′ rŭm	ă lĭ quā′ rŭm	ă lĭ quō′ rŭm
Dat.	ă lĭ′ quĭ bŭs	ă lĭ′ quĭ bus	ă lĭ′ quĭ bŭs
Acc.	ă′ lĭ quōs	ă′ lĭ quās	ă′ lĭ quă
Voc.	—	—	—
Abl.	ă lĭ′ quĭ bŭs	ă lĭ′ quĭ bŭs	ă lĭ′ quĭ bŭs

quīdăm, quaedăm, quiddăm, quoddăm, *some one, a certain one*

Singular.

	m.	*f.*	*n.*	
Nom.	quī′ dăm	quae′ dăm	quid′ dăm	quod′ dăm
Gen.	cū jŭs′ dăm	cū jŭs′ dăm	cū jŭs′ dăm	
Dat.	cuī′ dăm	cuī′ dăm	cuī′ dăm	
Acc.	quen′ dăm	quan′ dam	quid′ dăm	quod′ dăm
Voc.	—	—	—	
Abl.	quō′ dăm	quā′ dăm	quō′ dăm	

Plural.

Nom.	quī′ dăm	quae′ dăm	quae′ dăm
Gen.	quō rŭn′ dăm	quā rŭn′ dăm	quō rŭn′ dăm
Dat.	quĭ bŭs′ dăm	quĭ bŭs′ dăm	quī bŭs′ dăm
Acc.	quōs′ dăm	quās′ dăm	quae′ dăm
Voc.	—	—	—
Abl.	quĭ bŭs′ dăm	quĭ bŭs′ dăm	quī bŭs′ dăm

In the declension of quīdăm, **m** passes into **n** before d, as: quen**d**ăm, etc.

1. The following are **Indefinite Pronouns:**

ălĭquīs, *some one, any one,* ălĭquĭd, *something, any thing*
ălĭquīs, ălĭquă, ălĭquŏd, *some, any*
quīdăm, quaedăm, quiddăm, quoddăm, *some one, a certain one; something* — as an adjective: *a certain, some*
quispĭăm, *some one, any one,* quidpĭăm, *something, any thing*
quispĭăm, quaepĭăm, quodpĭăm, *some, any*
quisquăm, *any one,* quidquăm, *any thing* (in negative sentences)
quisquĕ, quaequĕ, quidquĕ, quodquĕ, *each one, every one* — as an adjective: *each*

quīvīs, quaevīs, quidvīs, quodvīs } *any one, any thing you*
quīlībĕt, quaelībĕt, quidlībĕt, quodlībĕt } *please*
— as an adjective: *any, any one you please.*

ūnusquisquĕ, ūnăquaeque, ūnumquidquĕ, ūnumquodquĕ, *each one, every one* — as an adjective: *each.* It is used only in the singular, and both ūnŭs and quisquĕ are declined: gen. ūnīus-cūjusquĕ, dat. ūnīcuīquĕ, and so on.

They are all declined like the Interrogatives, except ălĭquīs, which has in the feminine singular and the neuter plural ălĭquă. They take quĭd in the neuter, when used substantively, and quŏd, when used adjectively; quisquăm, *any one,* is almost always a substantive, and used in negative sentences.

The prefix ălĭ in **ălĭ**quis and its derivatives is generally rejected, when

sī, *if,* nē, *lest,* nĭsĭ, *if not,* nŭm, *whether,* quō, *the,* precede, as: sī quā sēdĕ sĕdēs, *if you sit on a seat.*

2. The following are **Indefinite Adjectives:**

ullŭs, **–ă, –ŭm,** *any*
nullŭs, **–ă, –ŭm,** *no*
nonnullŭs, **–ă, –ŭm,** *some*
ălĭŭs, **–ă, –ŭd,** *another*
altĕr, **–ă, –ŭm,** *the other (of two)*
neutĕr, **–ră, –rŭm,** *neither*

To ullŭs and nullŭs the corresponding nouns are: nēmŏ (**–ĭnĭs**), *nobody,* and nĭhĭl (indeclinable), *nothing.* (For the declension of the Indefinite Adjectives see ***71.***)

Mark the following **Pronominal Adjectives:**

Demonstrative.	**Relative.**
tālĭs, **–ĕ,** *such*	quālĭs, **–ĕ,** *such as*
tantŭs, **–ă, –ŭm,** *so great*	quantŭs, **–ă, –ŭm,** *as great*
tŏt, *so many*	quŏt, *as many as*

Interrogative.	Indefinite.
quālĭs, **-ē**? *what? of what sort?*	ălĭquantŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *some, considerable*
quantŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**? *how great?*	ălĭquōt, *some*
quŏt? *how many?*	

Of these tŏt, quŏt, ălĭquŏt are indeclinable, the rest are declined, like adjectives. They are called **Correlatives,** when used in pairs, so that one refers or answers to the other, as:

tālĭs . . . quālĭs, *such . . . as; like . . . like*
tantŭs . . . quantŭs, *so great . . . as*
tŏt . . . quŏt, *so many . . . as*

4. The neuters tantŭm, *so much*, quantŭm, *how much*, ălĭquantŭm, *somewhat*, multŭm, *much*, nĭhĭl, *nothing*, quĭd, ălĭquĭd, *something, any thing*, are used as nouns and followed by the genitive, as: quantŭm vŏluptātĭs? *how much (of) pleasure?*

praebērĕ, *to give*
nātĭō, **-ōnĭs**, *a nation*
ōvŭm, **-ī**, *an egg*
dīcĕrĕ, *to say*
autĕm (follows the word which it connects), *but*
mŏlestĭă, **-ae**, *trouble*
antĕă, *before*
tamquăm, *so to speak*
altĕr ĭdĕm, *another self*
insĭtŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *inborn*
quae, *those things which*
dŏcērĕ, *to teach, instruct*
ē (with abl. and only before consonants), *of*
ēlĭgĕrĕ, *to pick out*

Quantum voluptātis virtus praebet! Quaedam natiōnes piscĭbus et ovis avĭum vivunt. Sui cuīque mores maxĭme placent. Suae quisque faber est fortūnae. Suum cuīque! Stultōrum mos est, quidlĭbet dicĕre. Quo quis est melĭor, eo modestĭor est. Quot arbŏres sunt in horto vestro? Unicuīque pigritĭa turpis est, maxĭme autem adulescentĭbus. Quodvis anĭmal sensus habet. Cujusvis homĭnis vita quasdam molestĭas habet. Qualis nunc est valetūdo tua? Talis nunc est, qualis erat antĕa; neque melĭor, neque pejor est. Verus amīcus

est tamquam alter idem. Cuīque nostrum amor vitae insĭtus est. Quot sunt homĭnes, tot sunt sententĭae. Quae nocent, docent. E duōbus malis minus, e duōbus vitĭis neutrum elĭge. Quidquid honestum est, utĭle est. Qualis rex, talis grex.

90. unquăm, *ever*
quaerērĕ, *to look out for*
pertĭnērĕ ăd, *to belong to*
hūmānĭtās, **-ātĭs**, *humanity, cultivation*

There are some animals which live only one day. As is the master, so are the scholars. The beauty of the sun is today as great, as it has ever been. How great is the power of conscience! Youth is a certain part of life. (He) who teaches, learns. The master gives to each of the boys a beautiful book. Children are not always such as their parents are. My troubles are not so great now as they were before. I write this letter to some one of my friends. Of what sort is our mind? The manners of some young men are not pleasing to us. Every body looks out for his own profit. Certain animals have a very long life. Every body loves his parents, and to every body his parents are dear. All the arts which belong to cultivation, have a certain common bond.

91. The following **Prepositions** are used with the **Accusative:**

ăd, *to, at, toward*
adversŭs, adversŭm, *against, toward*
antĕ, *before*
ăpŭd, *at, with, near*
circă, circŭm, *around*
circĭtĕr, *about, near*
cīs, cĭtrā, *on this side of*
contrā, *against, opposite to*
ergā, *toward, unto*
extrā, *without, beyond*
infrā, *under, beneath*
intĕr, *between, among*
intrā, *within*
juxtā, *near, beside*
ŏb, *for, on account of*
pĕnĕs, *in the power of*
pĕr, *through, by, during*
pōnĕ, *behind*
post, *after, behind*
praetĕr, *past, beside, except*
prŏpĕ, *near*
proptĕr, *on account of, close by*
sĕcundŭm, *after, next to, according to, along*
sŭprā, *above*
trans, *across, over, beyond*
ultrā, *beyond, on the further side of, past*
versŭs, *toward*

versŭs, *toward*, follows its case, as: ŏrĭentĕm versŭs, *toward the east.*

mĭgrārĕ, *to migrate, remove*	fŏdĭt, *digs*
nāvĭgātĭō, **-ōnĭs**, *a sailing*	pŭtĕŭs, **-ī**, *a well*
ambŭlātĭō, **-ōnĭs**, *a walk*	mĕtŭs, **-ūs**, *fear*
sē convertĕrĕ, *to turn*	sī, *if, when*
sērēnŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *fair, clear*	vălērĕ, *to be well*
impĕrĭŭm, **-ī**, *empire (over)*	tĕnēbrae **-ārŭm**, *darkness*
cūrārĕ, *to attend to*	prōnŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *prone*

With Imperatives nē must be used for *not*, as: **ne** crede mendācī, *do not believe a liar.*

Caelum, non animum mutant, qui trans mare migrant. Jucundissĭma navigatĭo juxta terram, ambulatĭo juxta mare. Terra circum axem se convertit. Omnĭa animalĭa secundum natūram vivunt. Infra lunam omnĭa sunt cadūca. Venit post pluvĭas una serēna dies. Penes Deum imperĭum totĭus mundi est. Supra nos multitudĭnem stellārum vidēmus. Pauci homĭnes supra nonaginta annos vivunt. Non utĭlis est somnus post coenam. Ante meridĭem curāmus negotĭa nostra, post meridĭem ambulāmus per prata et silvas. Juxta fluvĭum putĕum fodit stultus. Propter metum multi homĭnes legĭbus parent. Pueri si valent, ultra septem horas ne dormiunto. Post tenēbras lux! Juniōres ad labōres! Homĭnes divĭtes prope urbem magnifĭcas villas habent. Homĭnes proniōres sunt ad voluptātem quam ad virtūtem. Sicilĭa contra Italĭam sita est.

92. vōlārĕ, *to fly*	mōnŏcŭlŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *one-eyed*
vōluntās, **-ātĭs**, *the good-will*	caecŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *blind*
fulgērĕ, *to shine*	rēs dŏmestĭcă (**-ī -ae**), *a household thing*
nātārĕ, *to swim*	

The birds are flying through the air. The girl is calling the children to dinner. Against death we have no weapons. Children shall be thankful unto their parents and teachers. Sailing near the shore is dangerous. Physicians have remedies against diseases; against death they have no remedy. Your good-will toward me, and mine toward you are equal. Roses shine among lilies. There is a great variety of

languages among men. During night we see the stars. There were many holidays with the Romans. Fish swim through the water. Among the blind the one-eyed is king. To live according to nature is the best life, but many men live against nature. The teacher praises these scholars on account of their diligence; he blames those on account of their laziness. The women commonly attend to the houses and household things, the men to the occupations without the house.

93. The following **Prepositions** are used with the **Ablative**:

ā, ăb, abs } *from, away from*	dē, *from, down from, concerning*
absquĕ, *without, but for*	ē, ex, *from, out of*
clām, *without the knowledge of*	prae, *for, before, in comparison with*
cōrăm, *in presence of*	prō, *for, instead of*
cŭm, *with*	sīnĕ, *without*
tĕnŭs, *as far as, up to*	

The Prepositions **ā** and **ē** are used only before consonants; **ăb** and **ex** before vowels and **h**, sometimes also before consonants, and **abs** before **tē**, *thee*, thus: abs tē, *from thee;* tĕnŭs, *up to*, is placed after its case, as: pectŏrĭbŭs tĕnŭs, *up to the breast.*

dĕcōrŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *glorious*	impŭdens, **-tĭs**, *impudent*
lūsŭs, **-ūs**, *a play*	grātĭă, **-ae**, *thanks*
laudābĭlĭs, **-ĕ**, *praiseworthy*	vērŭm, *but even*
aegrōtans, **-tĭs**, *diseased*	transĭtŭs, **-ūs**, *a passage*
lĭbĕrārĕ, *to (set) free, deliver*	dēlĭbĕrārĕ, *to deliberate*
tollĕrĕ, *to take away*	

Magna cum voluptāte avĭum cantum audīmus. Sine virtūte nemo beātus est. Tuti estis, si Deus est vobiscum. Mors pro patrĭa decōra est. Nunquam tuti lusus cum leonĭbus fuērunt. Sine virtūte nihil est laudabĭle. Jucundum mihi est cum amīcis per campos et silvas ambulāre. Mors aegrotantes ab omnĭbus malis lĭbĕrat. Impŭdens est, qui pro beneficĭo non gratĭam,

verum mercēdem postŭlat. Nihil ex omnĭbus, quae vidēmus, manet. Facilĭor est a virtūte transĭtus ad vitĭa, quam a vitĭis ad virtūtem. Homĭni cum Deo similitūdo est. Cum amīco de minĭmis maximisque rebus deliberāmus. Plus a medĭco quam a morbo periclĭli. Si Deus nobiscum est, quis erit contra nos? Solem e mundo tollunt, qui amicitĭam e vita tollunt. E plurĭbus unum.

94. Atlantīcŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *Atlantic*
dīvīdĕrĕ, *to separate*
mōrī, *to die*
dŭbĭŭm, -ī, *a doubt*
pīcă, -ae, *the magpie*
certārĕ, *to compete*
ŭt . . . sīc, *as . . . so*
cultūră, -ae, *culture*
nōn est, *there is no*
trītĭcŭm, -ī, *wheat*
pălcă, -ae, *chaff*
dīmĭcārĕ, *to fight*
congrŭĕrĕ, *to agree*

No man's life is without pain. The Atlantic ocean separates America from Europe. It is sweet and glorious to die for (one's) country. Without doubt virtue is more excellent than gold. To fly without wings is not easy. The magpie is competing with the nightingale. As a field without culture, so is the mind without learning. There is no wheat without chaff. The citizens fight for their country, for freedom, and the laws. Deliver me from a bad man, from myself! (Out) of all the animals which live with us, dogs are the most faithful. Nobody lives without the help of God. The deeds of men do not always agree with their words. Nothing without great labor! Peace (be) with you! Without virtue there is no friendship. A dog is small in comparison with an elephant, and large in comparison with a mouse.

95. **Prepositions** with the **Accusative and Ablative**:

ĭn, with the accusative:

1. *into, on, to,* answering to the question: *whither?*
2. *against.*

ĭn with the ablative: *in, on,* answering to the question: *where?*

sŭb, with the accusative:

1. *under,* answering to the question: *whither?*
2. *toward, about,* in approximative statements of time, as: sŭb hĭĕmĕm, *toward winter.*

sŭb, with the ablative: *under,* answering to the question: *where?*

sŭpĕr, with the accusative: *above, over;* with the ablative: *concerning.*

subtĕr, with the accusative: *under, beneath,* answering to both questions *whither* and *where?* This preposition seldom occurs with the ablative, and is generally little used.

flŭĕrĕ, *to flow*
caelŭm, -ī, *the open sky*
hăbĭtārĕ, *to dwell, lodge*
ălĭēnŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *of others*
tergŭm, -ī, *the back;* ā tergō, *behind*
Călĭfornĭă, -ae, *California*
mītĭs, -ĕ, *mild*
ācĭēs, -ēī, *the (line of) battle*
vĕnēnŭm, -ī, *a poison*
lătērĕ, *to be concealed*
rūpēs, -ĭs, *a rock*
cantans, -tĭs, *singing*
laudans, -tĭs, *praising*
ēvŏlārĕ, *to fly up*

Multae aves ante hiĕmem in calidiōres regiōnes migrant. Non omnes res vidēmus, quae sub ocŭlos nostros venĭunt. Non omnes fluvĭi qui in hac terra sunt, in oceănum fluunt. Sub caelo vivĕre militībus molestum non est. Quaedam bestĭae sub terra, pisces in aqua habĭtant. In hortis varĭae arbŏres et varĭi flores sunt. In Californĭa hiems mitĭor est quam apud nos. Sub terra est magna rerum utilĭum multitūdo. Praeter horti nostri murum rivus fluit. Aër in monte purissĭmus et saluberrĭmus est. Alĭēna vitĭa in ocŭlis habēmus, a tergo nostra sunt. In hoc mundo omnĭa mortalĭa sunt praeter anĭmos homĭnum. Nihil sub sole novi! Non sentĭunt viri fortes in acĭe vulnĕra. Sub melle venēna latent. Aquĭlae nidos in altis rupĭbus habent,

hirundĭnes sub tectis domōrum. Homo doctus in se semper divitĭas habet. Cantantes et Deum laudantes alaudae in aëra evŏlant. In primis nummis imāgo erat pecŭdis.

Mel in ore, verba lactis,
Fel in corde, fraus in factis!

96. tĕn**ērĕ**, *to hold*
lingu**ă**, -**ae**, *the tongue*
dēb**ērĕ**, *to owe; debĕō, I ought, must, should*
mān**ērĕ**, *to remain*
sordĭd**ŭs**, -**ă**, -**ŭm**, *shabby*
pallĭōl**ŭm**, -**ī**, *a coat*
rēp**ĕrĕ**, *to creep*
cond**ĕrĕ**, *to hide*

Beneath the earth there are many useful things. I hold a letter in my hands. Over our heads there are numberless stars. War is often concealed under the name of peace. Where are the boys? They are walking in the garden. It is not pleasant to all to live in the city. The nightingale does not always remain in the same land. Death is shameful in flight, glorious in victory. Toward winter many birds migrate into other lands. In a free state the tongue ought to be free, and the mind. Nobody should be a witness in his own cause. There is often wisdom under a shabby coat. An upright life is the road into Heaven. Birds fly under the clouds, fish swim in the water, and worms creep upon the earth. Many birds hide their heads under their wings, when they sleep. There is nothing new under the moon. Even under a golden roof there lodges Care. Nothing in man is so frail as memory.

97. 1. **Primitive Adverbs** express the most general circumstances which usually modify the meaning of verbs, and answer to the questions: *how? when? where? whither?* Mark the following:

ŭbĭ, *where*
ĭbĭ, *there*
sātĭs (sāt), *enough*
valdē, *very much, very*
unquăm, *ever*
nunquăm, *never*
dĕindĕ, *next*
tŭm, *then*
postĕā, *afterwards*
dēnīquĕ, *finally*
hŏdiē, *to-day*
crās, *to-morrow*
quŏtannīs, *every year*
saepĕ, *often*
dĭū, *for a long time*

vīt**ă** jūcundă, *a pleasant life*
actĭŏ hŏnestă, *an honest deed*
ōrātĭŏ pulchră, *a fine speech*
vīt**ă** mĭsĕră, *a wretched life*
jūcund**ē** vīvō, *I live pleasantly*
hŏnest**ē** ăgō, *I act honestly*
pulchr**ē** dīcō, *I speak finely*
mĭsĕr**ē** vīvō, *I live wretchedly*

2. The majority of **Derivative Adverbs** are formed from adjectives in the following manner: Adjectives of the First and Second Declensions (ending in **ŭs** and **ĕr**) form the adverb by changing the genitive ending **ī** into **ē**.

Nominative.	Genitive.	Adverb.
lentŭs, *slow*	lentī	lent**ē**, *slowly, leisurely*
rectŭs, *right*	rectī	rect**ē**, *rightly, correctly*
lībĕr, *free*	lībĕrī	lībĕr**ē**, *freely*
pulchĕr, *fine*	pulchrī	pulchr**ē**, *finely*

bŏnŭs, *good*, makes bĕnĕ, *well;* mălŭs, *bad*, makes mălĕ, *badly*.

3. Adjectives of the Third Declension form their adverbs in **tĕr**, changing the genitive ending **ĭs** into **ĭtĕr**; only those in **ns**, change the genitive ending **ĭs** into **ĕr**:

Nominative.	Genitive.	Adverb.
cĕlĕr, *fast*	cĕlĕr**ĭs**	cĕlĕrĭt**ĕr**, *fast*
fēlix, *happy*	fēlīc**ĭs**	fēlīc**ĭtĕr**, *happily*
fortĭs, *brave*	fortĭ**s**	fortĭ**tĕr**, *bravely*
lībens, *willing*	lībentĭ**s**	lībent**ĕr**, *willingly*
pătĭens, *patient*	pătĭent**ĭs**	pătĭent**ĕr**, *patiently*
dīlĭgens, *careful*	dīlĭgentĭ**s**	dīlĭgent**ĕr**, *carefully*
ēlēgans, *elegant*	ēlēgantĭ**s**	ēlēgant**ĕr**, *elegantly*

4. Sometimes particular cases of adjectives supply the regular adverbs. Such are:

rārō, *rarely*
tūtō, *safely*
cītō, *quickly, soon*
fācĭlĕ, *easily*
difficĭlĕ, *with difficulty*
impūnĕ, *with impunity*
cētĕrŭm, *for the rest*
nīmĭs, nīmĭŭm, *too much*
prīmŭm, *first*
tantŭm, *only*

5. Adverbs derived from adjectives are generally compared like their primitives. Their comparative is like the neuter comparative of the adjective; the superlative is formed from the superlative of the adjective by changing **ŭs** into **ē**. Examples:

Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
clārē, *brightly*	clārĭŭs, *more brightly*	clārissĭmē, *most brightly*
bĕnĕ, *well*	mĕlĭŭs, *better*	optĭmē, *best*
făcĭlĕ, *easily*	făcĭlĭŭs, *more easily*	făcillĭmē, *most easily*
dīlĭgentĕr, *carefully*	dīlĭgentĭŭs, *more carefully*	dīlĭgentissĭmē, *most carefully*
pătĭentĕr, *patiently*	pătientĭŭs, *more patiently*	pătĭentissĭmē, *most patiently*

Notice also the following:

dīū, *for a long time*	dīūtĭŭs, *longer*	dīūtissĭmē, *very long*
saepĕ, *often*	saepĭŭs, *oftener*	saepissĭmē, *oftenest*
prōpĕ, *near*	prōpĭŭs, *nearer*	proxĭmē, *nearest*

6. The adverb usually precedes the word it limits, but fĕrē, *almost*, stands between the adjective and the noun, as: omnēs fĕrē hŏmĭnēs, *almost all men*.

nāvĭg**ārĕ**, *to sail*	rĕg**ĕrĕ**, *to govern*
vē**rŭm**, -**ī**, *the truth*	āmitt**ĕrĕ**, *to lose*
amplĭŭs, *further*	tămĕn, *however*
putrĭd**ŭs**, -**ă**, -**ŭm**, *rotten*	jūdĭc**ārĕ**, *to judge*

Non satis est vivĕre, debēmus bene vivĕre. Senes raro vitam mutant. Tuto navigāmus, si mare tranquillum est. Boni puĕri praecepta parentum et magistrōrum diligenter observant. Vitāte prudenter periculă. Modestĭa puĕrum valde ornat. Bis dat, qui cito dat. Pulchrum est verum dicĕre, pulchrĭus est libenter audīre. Domus homĭnum divĭtum elegantĕr ornātae sunt. Ubi libertas, ibi patrĭa. Verbum sapienti sat. Nunquam alĭud natūra, alĭud sapientĭa dicit.

Amplĭus ocŭlis quam aurĭbus credĭmus. Cito matūrum, cito putrĭdum. Ubi cadāver, ibi et erunt aquĭlae. Deus mundum sapientissĭme regit. Vitam tuam non minus patrĭae quam parentĭbus debes. Homo primum infans est, deinde puer, tum juvĕnis, postĕa vir, denĭque senex. Cervi cornŭa quotannis amittunt. Saepissĭme filĭi patrĭbus simĭles sunt, saepe etĭam meliōres, multo tamen saepĭus pejōres. De aliōrum vitĭis et virtutĭbus rectĭus quam de nostris judicāmus. Hodĭe mihi, cras tibi.

98.

cīvĭs, –, *a fellow-citizen*	lăcrĭmă, -**ae**, *a tear*
curr**ĕrĕ**, *to run*	āresc**ĕrĕ**, *to dry*
falc**ŏ**, -**ōnĭs**, *the hawk*	ĭtĕrŭm, *a second time*
neglĕg**ĕrĕ**, *to neglect*	ăcanthĭs, -**ĭdĭs**, *a goldfinch*

To live well is to live happily. Camels endure thirst more patiently than horses. My brother was longer in Italy than in Spain. You do not write well, my son, you must write much better. Fight bravely, fellow-citizens, you are fighting for your country. Stags run faster than dogs. Hawks fly very swift and very high. Why do you run so fast, my children? Why do you not walk more leisurely? We never neglect virtue with impunity. It is easy to write, but it is not easy to write well. Good children obey most willingly (to) their parents' wish. A sick person should carefully observe his physician's precepts. Avaricious men commonly live worse than poor men. A tear dries soon. Nothing dries sooner than a tear. Dogs run fast, hares run faster, stags run the fastest. You must write this letter a second time, my son. The lark sings more sweetly than the goldfinch, but of all birds the nightingale sings most sweetly.

99.

ĕt, quĕ, atquĕ, āc	*and*
ĕtĭam, quŏquĕ	*also*
nĕquĕ, nĕc	*and not*

ĕt . . ĕt, *both . . and*	tŭm . . tŭm, *not only . . but also; while . . so too*
nĕquĕ . . nĕquĕ, nĕc . . nĕc: *neither . . nor*	nōn mŏdŏ . . sĕd ĕtĭăm, *not only . . but also* [. . *but also*
mŏdŏ . . mŏdŏ, *now . . now*	nōn tantŭm . . sĕd ĕtĭam, *not only*
nunc . . nunc, *now . . now*	

atquĕ, *and*, is used before vowels and consonants; āc, *and*, is used before consonants only. quĕ, *and*, is appended to its word, as: pătĕr fīlĭusquĕ, *father and son.*

aut / vĕl } *or*
aut . . aut / vĕl . . vĕl } *either . . or*

vĕ / sīvĕ (seu) } *or*
sīvĕ . . sīvĕ, *whether . . or*

aut, *or*, excludes the alternative; vĕl or vĕ gives a choice; vĕ is affixed to another word, as: plūs mĭnusvĕ, *more or less.*

sĕd / vērŭm / vērō / autĕm } *but*

ăt, *but, on the contrary*
tămĕn, *yet*
cētĕrŭm, *but still*
atquī, *but rather*

autĕm and vērō are placed after the first word, as: hĭc autĕm vĭr, *but this man.*

năm / ĕnĭm } *for*

quĭă, *because*
dŭm, *while*
tăm . . quăm, *as well . . as*

ĕnĭm is placed after the first word, as: hĭc ĕnĭm vĭr, *for this man.*

plūvĭ**ŭs**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *rainy*
Afrĭc**ă**, **-ae**, *Africa*
căprĕ**ă**, **-ae**, *a (wild) goat, roe*
urs**ŭs**, **-ī**, *a bear*
terrē**rĕ**, *to frighten*
possĭdē**rĕ**, *to possess*
dēsĕrē**rĕ**, *to desert*
dēsĭnĕ**rĕ**, *to cease*
accēdĕ**rĕ** ăd, *to go near*
ignāv**ŭs**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *sluggish*
sēdūlĭtā**s**, **-ātĭs**, *industry*
nōbĭlĭ**s**, **-ĕ**, *noble*
ignōbĭlĭ**s**, **-ĕ**, *ignoble*
cŭprŭ**m**, **-ī**, *copper*
argentŭ**m** vīvŭ**m** (**-ī** **-ī**), *quicksilver*
tўrannŭ**s**, **-ī**, *a tyrant*
suspectŭ**s**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *suspected*

The ablative expresses that by which any thing is or is done, as: concordĭa res parvae crescunt, *by union small endeavors grow.*

Flores non tantum pulchritudĭne, sed etĭam odōre suāvi homĭnes delectant. Justitĭam exercēre debēmus tum factis, tum verbis. Aër nunc pluvĭus est, nunc serēnus. Justitĭa virtus est, omnĭum virtūtum domĭna et regĭna. In Afrĭca nec apri, nec cervi, nec caprĕae, nec ursi sunt. Sapientem neque paupertas, neque mors, neque vincŭla terrent. Avārus non possĭdet divitĭas, sed divitĭae possĭdent eum. Is nunquam amīcus tuus fuit, qui te desĕrit, quia vera amicitĭa nunquam desĭnit. Dum stulti vitant vitĭa, in contrarĭa currunt. Accedīte ad apes et formīcas, ignāvi, et discīte sedulitātem. Metalla sunt vel nobilĭa, vel ignobilĭa. Nobilĭa metalla sunt argentum atque aurum, ignobilĭa aes seu cuprum, plumbum, argentum vivum. Tyrannis amīci quoque suspecti sunt. Mors tam juvĕni ante ocŭlos esse debet quam seni.

100. lŭpŭ**s**, **-ī** *a wolf*
sŭperbī**rĕ** (with ablat.), *to be proud of*
rōdĕ**rĕ**, *to slander*
vīvŭ**s**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *living*
mortŭŭ**s**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *dead*
Caesăr, **-ĭs**, *Cæsar*
persōnă, **-ae**, *a person*
pētĕ**rĕ**, *to strive for*
Lătīnŭ**s**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *Latin*
aequŭ**s**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *level*
mōtŭ**s**, **-ūs**, *motion*
sălī**rĕ**, *to leap*
adjŭvā**rĕ**, *to help*
cŏrōnā**rĕ**, *to crown*

Several animals live both in water and on land. Thief knows thief, and wolf knows wolf. Those are fools who are proud of beauty or wealth. Envy slanders not only the living, but also the dead. The tiger fears neither the lion nor the elephant. Either Cæsar, or nobody. War with vices, but peace with persons. We often lose certain things, while we strive for uncertain (ones). The Latin poets call the sea "aequor," because it is level. The motion of animals is different: either they walk and run, or they fly, or they swim. The rich as well as the poor must die. While the cat is sleeping, the mice leap. While we are well, we easily give good advice to the sick. Man is to man either a god, or a wolf. Not only fortune helps the brave, as it is in an old proverb, but much more reason. I shall praise you, my son, if you will be good and diligent. The end crowns the work.

VOCABULARIES

of all Latin and English words occurring in the Reading-Lessons, Examples, and Exercises, with their special meanings as used in this book.

1. LATIN AND ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

NOTE. Changeable parts of words are printed in **bold-faced** type, so as to indicate the manner of forming the genitive and the gender endings, and to show the infinitive endings.

The – simply added to a noun indicates that the genitive is like the nominative.

(m.), (f.), (n.), (pl.) mean: masculine, feminine, neuter, plural, respectively.

The signs of quantity are given, unless the syllable is long by position (*1*, 5), or contains a diphthong (*6*, 3).

A.

ā) (with ablat.), *from, away*
ăb) *from*
abbās, **-ātĭs** (m.), *an abbot*
ăbiēs, **-ētis** (f.), *a silver fir*
abs (with ablat.), *from, away from*
absquĕ (with ablat.), *without, but*
ăc (only *before* consonants), *and*
ăcanthĭs, **-ĭdĭs** (f.), *a goldfinch*
accēdĕrĕ ăd, *to go near*
acceptŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *agreeable*
accūrātŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *accurate*
ăcĕr, **-rĭs, -rĕ**, *sharp, keen, pungent*
ăcerbŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *bitter*
ăcervŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a heap*
ăchātēs, **-ae** (m.), *the agate*
Achillēs, **-ĭs** (m.), *Achilles*
ăcĭēs, **-ēī** (f.), *the (line of) battle*
actĭō, **-ōnĭs** (f.), *a deed*
actŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *finished*
ăcŭĕrĕ, *to sharpen*
ăcŭs, **-ūs** (f.), a needle
ăcūtŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *sharp*
ăd (with accus.), *at, to, with regard to, toward*
ădămās, **-antĭs** (m.), *a diamond*
addictŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *devoted*
ădeps, **-ĭpĭs** (m.), *lard, fat*
ădhūc, *as yet, up to this day (time)*
adjŭvārĕ, *to help*
admŏdŭm, *very*
ădŏlescens, **-tĭs** (m.), see ădŭlescens
ădŏr, **-ĭs** (n.), *spelt*
ădūlātiō, **-ōnĭs** (f.), *flattery*
ădŭlescens, **-tĭs** (m.), *a youth, a young man; when a youth*
ădultŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *grown up*
adventŭs, **-ūs** (m.), *a coming, an arrival*
adversŭm, adversŭs (with accus.), *against, toward*
adversŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *adverse;* rēs adversae, *adversity*
aedĭfĭcĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a building*
aegĕr, **-ră, -rŭm**, *sick;* hŏmŏ aegĕr, *a sick person*
aegrōtans, *diseased*

Aegyptŭs, -ī (f.), *Egypt*
aenigmă, -tĭs (n.), *a riddle, an enigma*
aequŏr, -ĭs (n.), *the sea*
aequŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *level*
āĕr, āĕris (m.), *the air*
aerārĭŭm, -ī (n.), *the treasury*
aes, aeris (n.), *brass, copper*
aestās, -ātĭs (f.), *the summer*
aestĭmātĭō, -ōnĭs (f.), *an estimate*
aestŭs, -ūŭm (pl., m.), *the tide*
aetās, -ātĭs (f.), *an age*
aeternĭtās, -ātĭs, (f.), *eternity*
aeternŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *eternal*
aethēr, -ĕrĭs (m.), *the upper air*
afflŭĕrĕ, *to flow*
Africă, -ae (f.), *Africa*
ăgĕr, -rī (m.), *a field*
ăgĕrĕ, *to do, to act*
aggĕr, -ĭs (m.), *a dike, rampart*
agnŭs, -ī (m.), *a lamb*
agrĭcŏlă, -ae, (m.), *a farmer, husbandman*
ālă, -ae (f.), *a wing*
ălăcĕr, -rĭs, -rĕ, *lively, gay*
ălaudă, -ae (f.), *a lark*
albŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *white*
ălcă, -ae (f.), *a die*
ălce, -ĭs (n.), *pickle*
ălĕrĕ, *to feed*
Alexandĕr, -rī (m.), *Alexander*
ălīēnŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *of others*
ălīquantŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *some, considerable;* ălīquantŭm, *somewhat*
ălīquĭs, alĭquă, ălĭquĭd, aliquŏd, *some one, some, any one;* ălĭquĭd, *something, any thing*
ălĭquŏt, *some*
ălĭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *another;* ălĭŭs ... ălĭŭs, *one... another;* ălĭī, *some...others;* nĭhĭl ălĭŭd quăm, *nothing else than* [*tar*
altārĕ, -ĭs (n.), *a high altar, an al-*
altĕr, -ă, -ŭm, *second, the other (of two);* altĕr ĕt vīcēsĭmŭs, *the twenty-second*
altĕr īdĕm, *another self*
altŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *high*
ălumnŭs, -ī (m.), *a pupil*
alvŭs, -ī (f.), *the belly*
āmans, *loving*
āmārĕ, *to love, like*
āmārŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *bitter*
ambō, -ae, -ō, *both*
ambŭlārĕ, *to take a walk, to walk*
ambŭlātĭō, -ōnĭs (f.), *a walk*
Amĕrĭcă, -ae (f.), *America*
Amĕrĭcānŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *American*
āmĭcĭtĭă, -ae (f.), *friendship*
āmīcŭs, -ī (m.), *a friend*
āmīcŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *friendly*
āmittĕrĕ, *to lose*
amnĭs, - (m.), *a river*
āmoenŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *delightful, charming*
āmŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), *love*
ampliŭs, *further*
amplŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *roomy*
āmussĭs, - (f.), *a mason's rule*
amphŏră, -ae (f.), *an amphora*
ānās, -ātĭs (f.), *a duck*
ancillă, -ae (f.), *a servant-girl*
ancŏră, -ae (f.), *an anchor*
Anglĭcŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *English*
angŭlŭs, -ī (m.), *an angle, a corner*
angustŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *narrow*
ănīmăl, -ālĭs (n.), *an animal*
ănīmŭs, -ī (m.), *the mind, soul*
annālĭs, - (m.), *annals*
annŭlŭs, -ī, *a finger-ring*
annuntĭārĕ, *to announce*
annŭs, -ī (m.), *a year*

anssĕr, -ĭs (m.), *a goose*
antĕ (with accus.), *before*
antĕā, *before*
antennă, -ae (f.), *a sail-yard*
Antĭŏchŭs, -ī (m.), *Antiochus*
antīquŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *old, ancient*
Antōnĭŭs, -ī (m.), *Anthony*
ānŭlŭs, -ī (m.), *a finger-ring*
āpĕr, -rī (m.), *a wild boar*
āpĭs, - (f.), *a bee*
Apollŏ, -ĭnĭs (m.), *Apollo*
appellārĕ, *to call*
Aprīlĭs, - (m.), *April*
aptŭs, -ă, -ŭm ad, *fit, adapted, convenient, fitted for*
ăpŭd (with accus.), *with, among, at, near*
ăquă, -ae (f.), *water*
ăquaeductŭs, -ūs (m.), *an aqueduct*
ăquātĭcŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *aquatic*
ăquĭlă, -ae (f.), *an eagle*
ăquĭlŏ, -ōnĭs (m.), *the north wind*
āră, -ae (f.), *an altar*
Arachnē, -ēs (f.), *Arachne*
ărārĕ, *to plow*
ărātŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), *a plowman*
ărātrŭm, -ī (n.), *a plow*
arbĭtĕr, -rī (m.), *an arbiter*
arbŏr, -ĭs (f.), *a tree*
arcērĕ, *to keep off*
architectŭs, -ī (m.), *an architect*
arcŭs, -ūs (m.), *a bow;* arcŭs caelestīs, *a rainbow*
ardŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), *a burning heat*
ardŭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *arduous, steep*
ārēnă, -ae (f.), *sand*
ārēnōsŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *sandy*
āresĕērĕ, *to dry*
argentĕŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *silver* (adj.)
argentŭm, -ī (n.), *silver;* argentŭm vīvŭm, *quicksilver*
argŭĕrĕ, *to reveal*
ărīēs, -ētĭs (m.), *a ram*
armă, -ōrŭm (pl., n.), *arms*
armāmentārĭŭm, -ī (n.), *an armory*
armĭgĕr, -ī (m.), *an armor-bearer*
ărōmă, -tĭs (n.), *a spice*
arrhă, -ae (f.), *a pledge*
ars, -tĭs (f.), *art*
artŭs, -ūs (m.), *a joint;* artūs, -ŭŭm (pl., m.), *the limbs*
arx, -cĭs (f.), *a citadel*
ās, assĭs (m.), *an as (Roman coin)*
āsĭnŭs, -ī (m.), *an ass*
aspĕr, -ă, -ŭm, *rough*
ăspĕră, -ōrŭm (pl., n.), *difficulties*
astrŭm, -ī (n.), *a star*
astūtŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *cunning*
ăt, *but, on the contrary*
ātĕr, -ră, -rŭm, *black, dark*
Atlantĭcŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *Atlantic*
atquĕ, *and*
atquī, *but rather*
ătrox, -ōcĭs, *atrocious*
attendĕrĕ, *to pay attention*
attentŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *attentive*
auceps, aucŭpĭs (m.), *a fowler*
auctŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), *an author, writer*
auctōrĭtās, -ātĭs (f.), *authority*
auctumnŭs, -ī (m.), *the autumn*
audīrĕ, *to hear*
audītŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), a hearer
audītōrĭŭm, -ī (n.), *a lecture-room*
auditŭs, -ūs (m.), *hearing*
aulaeŭm, -ī (n.), *the curtain (of a theater)*
aurĕŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *of gold, golden*
aurĭs, - (f.), *the ear*
aurōră, -ae (f.), *the morning, dawn*

aurŭm, **-ī** (n.), *gold*
austĕr, **-rī** (m.), *the south wind*
aut, *or*; **aut...aut**, *either...or*
autĕm (follows the words which its connects), *but*
auxilĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *help*; **auxĭlĭă**, **-ōrŭm** (pl., n.), *auxiliary troops*
āvārĭtĭă, **-ae** (f.), *avarice*
āvārŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a miser*
āvĭs, – (f.), *a bird*; **āvis pălustrĭs**, *a bird of a swamp, wader*
āvŏlārĕ, *to fly away*
āvŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a grandfather*
axĭs, – (m.), *an axle, axis*

B.

băcŭlŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a stick, staff*
bāsĭs, – (f.), *a basis*
bĕātŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *happy, blessed*
bellĭcōsŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *warlike*
bellŭm, **-ī** (n.), *war*
bĕnĕ, *well*
bĕnĕfĭcĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a benefit*
bĕnĕfĭcŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *beneficent*
bĕnĕvŏlŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *benevolent*
bĕnignĭtās, **-ātĭs** (f.), *kindness*
bĕnignŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *favorable*
bestĭă, **-ae** (f.), *a beast, an animal*
bĭbĕrĕ, *to drink*
bĭblĭŏpōlă, **-ae** (m.), *a bookseller*
bĭdŭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *the space of 2 days*
bĭennĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *the space of 2 years*
bīgae, **-ārŭm** (pl., f.), *a pair of horses*
bīnī, **-ae**, **-ă**, *two by two, two at a time*; **bīnă mīlĭă**, *two thousand by two thousand*
bīpēs, **-ĕdĭs**, *two-footed*
bīs, *twice*; **bīs ĕt vīcīēs**, *twenty two times*; **bīs mīlĭēs**, *two thousand times*; **bīs mīlĭēs mīlĭēs**, *two million times*; **bīs millēsĭmŭs**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *the two thousandth*
blattă, **-ae** (f.), *a moth*
bombyx, **-ўcĭs** (m.), *a silk-worm*
bŏnŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a good, possession*
bŏnŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *good*
bŏs, **bŏvĭs** (m.), *an ox*
bracchĭŭm, **-ī** (n.) } *the arm*
brāchĭŭm, **-ī** (n.) }
brĕvĭs, **-ĕ**, *short*
Brĭtannĭă, **-ae** (f.), *(Great) Britain*
Brūtŭs, **-ī** (m.), *Brutus*

C.

căchinnŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a loud laugh*
căcūmĕn, **-ĭnĭs** (n.), *the top*
cădāvĕr, **-ĭs** (n.), *a corpse, dead body, carcass*
cădĕrĕ, *to fall*
cādūcĕŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a herald's staff*
cădūcŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *frail*
caecŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *blind* [*ter*
caedēs, **-ĭs** (f.), *a murder, slaugh-*
caelestĭs, **-ĕ**, *heavenly*; **arcŭs caelestīs**, *the rainbow*
caelŭm, **-ī** (n.), *heaven, the sky, the open sky*
Caesăr, **-ĭs** (m.), *Cæsar*
călămĭtās, **-ātĭs** (f.), *misfortune*
calcăr, **-ārĭs** (n.), *a spur*
calcĕŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a shoe*
călĭdŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *warm*
Călĭfornĭă, **-ae** (f.), *California*
călix, **-ĭcĭs** (m.), *a cup*
callĭdĭtās, **-ātĭs** (f.), *cunning*
călŏr, **-ōrĭs** (m.), *heat*
cămēlŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a camel*

campŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a field*
cănālĭs, – (m.), *a channel, canal*
cănĕrĕ, *to sing*
cănĭs, – (m.), *a dog*
cantans, *singing*
cantārĕ, *to sing*
cantŭs, **-ūs** (m.), *singing, a song*
cānŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *gray, hoary*
căprĕă, **-ae** (f.), *a (wild) goat, roe*
căpŭt, **-ĭtĭs** (n.), *the head*
cardŏ, **-ĭnĭs** (m.), *the hinge (of a*
carmĕn, **-ĭnĭs** (n.), *a poem* [*door*)
cărŏ, **carnĭs** (f.), *meat*; **cărŏ bŏŭm**, *beef*; **cărŏ vĭtŭlīnă**, *veal*
Cărōlŭs, **-ī** (m.), *Charles*; **Cărōlŭs Magnŭs**, *Charlemagne*
cārŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *dear*
cassĭs, **-ĭdĭs** (f.), *a helmet*
castră, **-ōrŭm** (pl., n.), *a military camp*
caudă, **-ae** (f.), *a tail*
causă, **-ae** (f.), *a cause*
cāvŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *concave, hollow*
cĕlĕbĕr, **-rĭs**, **-rĕ**, famous
cĕlĕbrārĕ, *to celebrate*
cĕlĕr, **-ĭs**, **-ĕ**, *swift, fast*
cĕlĕrĭtās, **-ātĭs** (f.), *swiftness*
cĕlĕrĭtĕr, *fast*
centēnī, **-ae**, **-ă**, *a hundred by a hundred, a hundred at a time*
centēsĭmŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *the hundredth*; **centēsĭmŭs (ĕt) prīmŭs**, *the hundred and first*
centĭēs, *a hundred times*; **centĭēs mīlĭēs**, *a hundred thousand times*; **centĭēs millēsĭmŭs**, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *the hundred thousandth*
centŭm, *a hundred*; **centŭm mīlĭă** *a hundred thousand*
centŭplĕx, **-ĭcĭs**, *a hundredfold*
centŭplŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *a hundred times as great*
centŭrĭŏ, **-ōnĭs** (m.), *a captain*
cĕrĕbrŭm, **-ī** (n.), *the brain*
certārĕ, *to compete*
certŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *certain, sure, fixed*
cervīcēs, **-ŭm** (pl., f.), *the nape (of the neck)*
cervŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a stag, deer*
cētĕrī, **-ae**, **-a**, *the rest, other*
cētĕrŭm, *for the rest, but still*
ceu, *as if*
chartă, **-ae** (f.), *paper*
chīrurgŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a surgeon*
chordă, **-ae** (f.), *a string*
chŏrĕă, **-ae** (f.), *a dance in a ring*
chŏrŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a choir*
Christŭs, **-ī** (m.), *Christ*
cĭbŭs, **-ī** (m.), *food*
cĭcātrix, **-ĭcis** (f.), *a scar*
cĭcĕr, **-ĭs** (n.), *a chick-pea*
Cĭcĕrŏ, **-ōnĭs** (m.), *Cicero*
cĭcŭr, *tame*
cĭnĭs, **-ĕrĭs** (m.), *ashes*
circā (with accus.), *around, near, about*
circĭtĕr (with accus.), *about, near*
circŭm (with accus.), *around*
cĭs (with accus.), *on this side of*
cĭtĕrĭŏr, **-ūs**, *more on this side, nearer*
cĭthără, **-ae** (f.), *the cithara*
cĭtĭmŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *most on this side, nearest*
cĭtō, *quickly, soon*
cĭtrā (with accus.), *on this side of*
cīvĭs, – (m.), *a citizen, a fellow-citizen*
cīvĭtās, **-ātĭs** (f.), *a state*
clādēs, **-ĭs** (f.), *defeat*
clăm (with ablat.), *without the knowledge of*
clāmārĕ, *to cry*

clāmŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), *a shout, noise*
clārē, *brightly*
clārissĭmē, *most brightly*
clārĭŭs, *more brightly*
clārŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *bright, clear, famous*
classĭs, – (f.), *the navy*
clēmens, *mild*
cochlĕār, **-ārĭs** (n.), *a spoon*
coctŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *cooked*
coelestĭs, -ĕ, *heavenly;* arcŭs coelestĭs, *a rainbow*
coelŭm, **-ī** (n.), *heaven, the sky, the open sky*
coenă, **-ae** (f.), *dinner*
cognoscĕrĕ, *to know*
Collātīnŭs, -ī (m.), *Collatinus*
collĭs, – (m.), *a hill*
collŭm, -ī (n.), *the neck*
cŏlŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), *a color*
cŏlumbă, **-ae** (f.), *a dove*
cŏlŭs, -ī (f.), *a distaff*
combustĭō, -ōnĭs (f.), *a burning*
cŏmĕdō, -ōnĭs (m.), *a glutton*
cŏmĕs, -ĭtĭs (m.), *a companion*
cōmĭtās, -ātĭs (f.), *courtesy*
commodŭm, **-ī** (n.), *profit*
commŏdŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *comfortable*
commūnĭs, -ĕ, *common*
compēs, -ĕdĭs (f.), *a fetter*
complūrēs, -ă or **-ĭă** (pl.), *several, very many*
compŏs, -ŏtĭs, *possessed of*
conchă, **-ae** (f.), *a shell*
concĭlĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a council*
conclāvĕ, -ĭs (n.), *a room*
condĕrĕ, *to hide*
condīrĕ, *to season*
congrŭĕrĕ, *to agree*
conjux, -ŭgĭs (m.), *a husband;* (f.), *a wife*
conscĭentĭă, -ae (f.), *conscience*
consĭlĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *advice*
constantĭă, **-ae** (f.), *constancy*
constārĕ ex (with ablat.), *to consist of*
consuētūdŏ, -ĭnĭs (f.), *custom, habit*
consŭl, -ĭs (m.), *a consul*
contemnĕrĕ, *to despise*
contentŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *contented, satisfied*
contrā (with accus.), *against, for, opposite to*
contrārĭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *contrary*
sē convertĕrĕ, *to turn*
cōpĭă, **-ae** (f.), *abundance;* magnā cōpĭă, *a great deal*
cŏquă, **-ae** (f.), *a (female) cook*
cŏquŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a (male) cook*
cŏr, cordĭs (n.), *the heart*
cōrăm (with ablat.), *in presence of*
cornix, -ĭcĭs (f.), *a crow*
cornū, -ūs (n.), *a horn*
cōrōnă, **-ae** (f.), *a crown*
cōrōnārĕ, *to crown*
corpŭs, -ŏrĭs (n.), *a body*
cortex, -ĭcĭs (m.), *a bark*
cōruscŭs, -ă, -ŭm *flashing;* fulgŭră cōruscă, *flashes of lightning*
corvŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a raven*
cōs, cōtĭs (f.), *a grindstone*
cŏtīdĭānŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *daily*
cŏtīdĭē, *daily*
crās, *to morrow*
crĕātŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), *a creator*
crĕbĕr, -ră, -rŭm, *frequent*
crēdĕrĕ, *to believe*
crēdŭlŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *credulous*
crescĕre, *to grow*
Crētă, -ae (f.), *Crete*

crētă, -ae (f.), *chalk*
crīnĭs, – (m.), *hair*
crūdŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *raw*
crūs, -ūrĭs (n.), *the leg*
cŭbīlĕ, -ĭs (n.), *a lair*
cultĕr, -rī (m.), *a knife*
cultūră, **-ae** (f.), *culture*
cŭm (with ablat.), *with;* mēcŭm, *with me;* tēcŭm, *with thee;* sēcŭm, *with him(self);* nōbiscŭm, *with us;* vōbiscŭm, *with you;* sēcŭm, *with them(selves);* quōcŭm, *with whom*
cŭpīdĭtās, -ātĭs (f.), *passion*
cŭprŭm, **-ī** (n.), *copper*
cūr, *why*
cūră, **-ae** (f.), *care*
cūrārĕ, *to attend to*
currĕrĕ, *to run*
cuspĭs, -ĭdĭs (f.), *a spear*
custōdĭă, **-ae** (f.), *watch, watchfulness*
custodīrĕ, *to guard*
custōs, -ōdĭs (m.), *a guard, watchman, keeper, guardian*
cyănŭs, -ī (m.), *the blue-bottle*
cycnŭs, -ī (m.) } *a swan*
cygnŭs, -ī (m.) }
cylindrŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a cylinder*

D.

dāmă, **-ae** (f.), *a fallow-deer*
damnŭm, **-ī** (n.), *damage*
Dănāē, **-ēs** (f.), *Danae*
Dānŭbĭŭs, **-ī** (m.), *the Danube*
dărĕ, *to give*
dē (with ablat.), *of, from, down from, concerning*
dĕă, **-ae** (f.), *a goddess*
dēbĕō, *I ought, must, should*
dēbērĕ, *to owe*
dĕcĕm, *ten;* **dĕcĕm ĕt septĕm**, *seventeen;* **dĕcĕm mīlĭă**, *ten thousand*
Dĕcembĕr, -rĭs (m.), *December*
dĕcemplex, *tenfold*
dĕcĭēs, *ten times;* **dĕcĭēs mīlĭēs**, *ten thousand times;* **dĕcĭēs centĭēs millēsīmŭs, -ă, -ŭm**, *the millionth;* **dĕcĭēs millēsīmŭs, -ă, -ŭm**, *the ten thousandth*
dĕcĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *the tenth*
dēcōrŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *glorious*
dĕcŭplŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *ten times as great*
dēcŭs, -ŏrĭs (n.), *an ornament*
dēfendĕrĕ, *to defend*
dēfensŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), *a defender*
dēgĕnĕr, -ĭs, *degenerate*
dēindĕ, *next*
dēlectārĕ, *to delight*
dēlērĕ, *to destroy*
dēlĭbĕrārĕ, *to deliberate*
Delphĭcŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *Delphic*
delphīnŭs, -ī (m.), *a dolphin*
dēmĭgrārĕ in, *to remove to*
dēnī, -ae, -ă, *ten by ten, ten at a time*
dēnĭquĕ, *finally*
dens, -tĭs (m.), *a tooth;* **dŏlŏr dentĭum**, *tooth-ache*
densŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *thick, dense*
dēsĕrĕrĕ, *to desert*
dēsĭdĭs, -ĭdĭs, *indolent*
dēsīdĕrārĕ, *to want*
dēsĭnĕrĕ, *to cease*
dēterĭŏr, -ŭs, *worse*
dēterrĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *worst*
dĕŭs, -ī (m.), *a god;* **Dĕŭs**, *God*
dēvastārĕ, *to devastate*
dēvŏrārĕ, *to devour*
dextĕr, dext(ĕ)**ră**, dext(ĕ)**rŭm**, *right (opposite to left)*

dĭădēmă, **-tĭs** (n.), *a diadem*
dĭălectŭs, **-ī** (f.), *a dialect*
dīcĕrĕ, *to say, to speak*
dīēs, **-ēī** (m. and f. in the sing., m. in the plur.), *a day;* dīēs festŭs, *a holiday*
difficĭlĕ, *with difficulty*
difficĭlĭs, **-ĕ**, *difficult, hard*
difficultās, **-ātĭs** (f.), *a difficulty*
dīgestĭō, **-ōnĭs** (f.), *digestion*
dīgĭtŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a finger*
dīlĭgens, *diligent, careful*
dīlĭgentĕr, *carefully*
dīlĭgentĭă, **-ae** (f.), *diligence*
dīlĭgentissĭmē *most carefully*
dīlĭgentĭŭs, *more carefully*
dīlĭgĕrĕ, *to love*
dīmĭcārĕ, *to fight*
diphthongŭs, **-ī** (f.), *a diphthong*
discĕrĕ, *to learn*
discĭpŭlă, **-ae** (f.), *a (female) pupil*
discĭpŭlŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a pupil, scholar, disciple*
displĭcērĕ, *to displease*
dissĭmĭlĭs, **-ĕ**, *unlike*
dīū, *for a long time, long*
dīūtissĭmē, *very long*
dīūtĭŭs, *longer*
dīversŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *different*
dīvĕs, **-ĭtĭs**, *rich*
dīvīdĕrĕ, *to separate*
dīvīnŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *divine*
dīvĭtĭae, **-ārŭm** (pl., f.), *riches*
dŏcērĕ, *to teach, instruct*
dŏcĭlĭs, **-ĕ**, *docile*
doctŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *learned*
dŏlŏr, **-ōrĭs** (m.), *pain;* dŏlŏr dentĭŭm, *tooth-ache*
dŏmestĭcŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *domestic;* rēs dŏmestĭcă, *a household thing*
dŏmī, see dŏmŭs
domĭcilĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *an abode, a home*
dŏmĭnă, **-ae** (f.), *a mistress*
dŏmĭnŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a master, lord*
dŏmŭs, **-ūs** (f.), *a house;* dŏmī, *at home;* dŏmŭm, *home;* dŏmō, *from home*
dōnŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a gift*
dormīrĕ, *to sleep*
dorsŭm, **-ī** (n.), *the back*
dōs, dōtĭs (f.), *a dowry*
drachmă, **-ae** (f.), *a drachm*
dŭbĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a doubt*
dŭbĭŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *doubtful*
dŭcēnī, **-ae**, **-ă**, *two hundred by two hundred, two hundred at a time*
dŭcentēsĭmŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *the two hundredth*
dŭcentī, **-ae**, **-ă**, *two hundred*
dŭcentĭēs, *two hundred times*
dulcĭs, **-ĕ**, *sweet (to the taste);* dulcissĭmĕ, *my dear*
dŭm, *while*
dŭŏ, **-ae**, **-ŏ**, *two;* dŭŏ mīlĭă, *two thousand*
dŭŏdĕcĭēs, *twelve times*
dŭŏdĕcĭm, *twelve*
dŭŏdĕcĭmŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *the twelfth*
dŭŏdēnī, **-ae**, **-ă**, *twelve by twelve, twelve at time*
dŭŏdēvīcēnī, **-ae**, **-ă**, *eighteen by eighteen; eighteen at a time*
dŭŏdēvīcēsĭmŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *the eighteenth*
dŭŏdēvīcĭēs, *eighteen times*
dŭŏdēvīgintī, *eighteen*
dŭplex, **-ĭcĭs**, *double, twofold*
dŭplŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *twice as great*
dūrŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *hard*
dux, dŭcĭs (m.), *a leader*

E.

ē (with ablat. and only before consonants), *from, of, out of*
Ebōrācŭm Nŏvŭm, **-ī -ī** (n.), *New York*
ĕbŭr, **ŏrĭs** (n.), *ivory*
ĕchidnă, **-ae** (f.), *an adder*
ĕchō, **-ūs** (f.), *echo*
ēdĕrĕ, *to eat*
effĭcax, *efficient*
effĭgiēs, **-ēī** (f.), *a likeness, an image*
effundĕrĕ, *to pour forth*
ĕgens, *needy*
ĕgēnŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *needy*
ĕgŏ, *I*
ēlĕgans, *elegant*
ēlĕgantĕr, *elegantly*
ĕlĕphantŭs, **-ī** (m.), *an elephant*
ĕlĕphās, **-antĭs** (m.), *an elephant*
ēlĭgĕrĕ, *to pick out*
ēmendārĕ, *to amend, improve*
ĕmĕrĕ, *to buy*
ēmōlŭmentŭm, **-ī** (n.), *gain*
ĕnĭm, *for*
ensĭs, **-** (m.), *a sword*
ēnŭmĕrārĕ, *to reckon up*
ĕō (with comparatives), *the;* quō . . . ĕō, *the . . . the*
ĕpĭstŏlă, **-ae** (f.) } *a letter*
ĕpĭstŭlă, **-ae** (f.) }
ĕpŭlae, **-ārŭm** (pl., f.), *a banquet*
ĕquă, **-ae** (f.), *a mare*
ĕquĕs, **-ĭtĭs** (m.), *a rider, horseman, horse-soldier*
ĕquītātŭs, **-ūs** (m.), *cavalry*
ĕquŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a horse*
ergā (with accus.), *toward, unto*
errŏr, **-ōrĭs** (m.), *an error*
ērŭdīrĕ, *to instruct*
ērŭdītŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *educated*
escă, **-ae** (f.), *food*
essĕ, *to be*
ĕt, *and, even, too;* ĕt . . . ĕt, *both and*
ĕtĭām, *also, too, even;* (before the comparative to which it refers) *still*
eurīpŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a strait*
Eurōpă, **-ae** (f.), *Europe*
ēventŭs, **-ūs** (m.), *a result*
ēvŏlārĕ, *to fly up*
ex (with ablat.), *from, out of*
excelsŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *high*
exemplăr, **-ārĭs** (n.), *a model*
exemplŭm, **-ī** (n.), *an example*
exercērĕ, *to exercise, practice*
exĭgŭŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *small*
expers, *without share*
exspectārĕ (better than expectārĕ), *to wait for*
extĕrĭŏr, **-ŭs**, *exterior*
externŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *external*
extĕrŭs, **-ă**, **ŭm**, *outward*
extĭmŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *extreme*
extrā (with accus.), *without, beyond*
extrēmŭs, **-ă**, **-ŭm**, *extreme*

F.

fābă, **-ae** (f.), *a bean*
fābĕr, **-rī** (m.), *a smith, architect*
făcētĭae, **-ārŭm** (pl., f.), *wit*
făcĭēs, **-ēī** (f.), *the face*
făcĭlĕ, *easily*
făcĭlĭs, **-ĕ**, *easy*
facĭlĭŭs, *more easily*
făcillĭmē, *most easily*
factŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a deed*
fāgŭs, **-ī** (f.), *a beech*
falcŏ, **-ōnĭs** (m.), *the hawk*
fallax, *fallacious, treacherous*

falsŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *false*
falx, -cĭs (f.), *a sickle*
fāmă, -ae (f.), *fame, reputation*
fāmēs, -ĭs (f.), *hunger*
fāmŭlŭs, -ī (m.), *a servant*
fār, farrĭs (n.), *spelt, corn, grain*
fās (indeclinable n.), *right*
fascĭs, - (m.), *a bundle*
fātŭm, -ī (n.), *calamity*
faustŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *lucky*
fax, făcĭs (f.), *a torch*
fĕbrĭs, - (f.), *a fever*
Fĕbrŭārĭŭs, -ī (m.), *February*
fĕcundŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *fertile*
fel, fellĭs (n.), *gall*
fēlīcĭtās, -ātĭs (f.), *happiness, prosperity*
fēlīcĭtĕr, *happily*
fēlĭs, - (f.), *a cat*
fēlix, *happy, fortunate*
fēmĭnă, -ae (f.), *a female, woman*
fĕnestră, -ae (f.), *a window*
fĕrē, *almost*
fĕrox, -ōcĭs, *fierce, uncontrollable*
ferrĕŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *iron* (adj.)
ferrŭm, -ī (n.), *iron*
fertĭlĭs, -ĕ, *fertile*
fĕrŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *wild*
fessŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *weary (of)*
festīnārĕ, *to hasten*
festŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *festal;* dĭēs festŭs, *a holiday*
fĭdēs, -ēī (f.), *faith;* fĭdēm habērĕ, *to (have) trust*
fĭdūcĭă, -ae (f.), *trust*
fĭdŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *faithful*
fĭgūră, -ae (f.), *a shape*
fīlĭă, -ae (f.), *a daughter*
fīlĭŭs, -ī (m.), *a son*
fingĕrĕ, *to fashion*
fīnĭs, - (m.), *an end*
firmārĕ, *to strengthen, hold (fast)*
firmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *firm*
flammă, -ae (f.), *flame*
flāvŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *yellow*
flōs, -ōrĭs (m.), *a flower, blossom*
fluctŭs, -ūs (m.), *a flood, wave*
flŭĕrĕ, *to flow*
flūmĕn, -ĭnĭs (n.), *a river*
flūviŭs, -ī (m.), *a river*
fluxŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *fleeting*
fŏdĭt, *digs*
foedŭs, -ĕrĭs (n.), *a treaty*
foedŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *ugly*
foenŭm, -ī (n.), *hay*
fōlĭŭm, -ī (n.), *a leaf*
fons, -tĭs (m.), *a spring, source*
fōrās, *outdoors*
formīcă, -ae (f.), *an ant*
formīdārĕ, *to dread*
fornix, -ĭcĭs (m.), *an arch*
fortĭs, -ĕ, *brave*
fortĭtĕr, *bravely*
fortūnă, -ae (f.), *fortune;* prospĕrā fortūnā, *good fortune*
fortūnātŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *fortunate*
fossă, -ae (f.), *a ditch*
fractŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *broken*
frăgĭlĭs, -ĕ, *fragile, frail*
frātĕr, -rĭs (m.), *a brother*
fraus, -dĭs (f.), *a fraud*
frēnă, -ōrŭm (pl., n.), *a bridle*
frĕquens, *frequent*
frĕquentĭă, -ae (f.), *frequency*
frīgĭdŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *cold*
frīgŭs, -ōrĭs (n.), *cold*
frons, -dĭs (f.), *foliage*
frons, -tĭs (f.), *the forehead, brow*
fructŭs, -ūs (m.), *fruit*
frūgālĭŏr, -ŭs, *more frugal*
frūgālissĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *most frugal*
frūgālĭtās, -ātĭs (f.), *frugality*

frūgī, *frugal*
frūgĭfĕr, -ă, -ŭm, *fruit-bearing, fruitful, fertile*
frūmentŭm, -ī (n.), *corn*
frustŭm, -ī (n.), *a bit*
(**frux, frūgĭs**), usually pl.: **frūgēs, -ŭm** (f.), *fruit*
fŭgă, - ae (f.), *a flight*
fŭgārĕ, *to put to flight*
fulgērĕ, *to shine*
fūlgŭr, -ĭs (n.), *lightning;* fulgŭrā cōruscă, *flashes of lightning*
fulmĕn, -ĭnĭs (n.), *a thunderbolt*
fulvŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *yellow*
fundāmentŭm, -ī (n.), *a foundation*
fūnĭs, - (m.), *a rope*
fūr, -ĭs (m.), *a thief*
furfŭr, -ĭs (m.), *bran*
furtŭm, -ī (n.), *theft*
fustĭs, - (m.), *a club*
fūturŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *about to be, coming*

G.

gallīnă, -ae (f.), *a hen*
garrŭlŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *garrulous*
gaudĭŭm, -ī (n.), *joy*
gĕlū, -ūs (n.), *(icy) cold*
gĕmĭnī, -ōrŭm (pl., m.), *twins*
gemmă, -ae (f.), *a precious stone, gem*
gĕnă, -ae (f.), *a cheek*
gĕnĕr, -ī (m.), *a son-in-law*
genĭŭs, -ī (m.), *a guardian angel*
gens, -tĭs (f.), *a tribe, people*
gĕnū, -ūs (n.), *the knee*
gĕnŭs, -ĕrĭs (n.), *a kind, race*
Germānĭă, -ae (f.), *Germany*
gignĕrĕ, *to bring forth*
glăbĕr, -ră, -rŭm, *smooth*
glăcĭēs, -ēī (f.), *ice*
glans, -dĭs (f.), *an acorn*
glīs, glīrĭs (m.), *a dormouse*
glŏbŭs, -ī (m.), *a globe*
glōrĭă, -ae (f.), *glory*
glōs, -ōrĭs (f.), *a sister-in-law*
grăcĭlĭs, -ĕ, *slender*
grāmĕn, -ĭnĭs (n.), *grass*
grandŏ, -ĭnĭs (f.), *hail*
grānŭm, -ī (n.), *a grain*
grātĭă, -ae (f.), *thanks*
grātŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *pleasing, thankful*
grăvĭs, -ĕ, *heavy, hard* [*ful*
grex, grĕgĭs (m.), *a flock*
grūs, grūĭs (f.), *a crane*
gurgĕs, -ĭtĭs (m.), *a whirlpool*
gustŭs, -ūs (m.), *taste*
guttă, -ae (f.), *a drop*
guttŭr, -ĭs (n.), *the throat*

H.

hăbĕnă, -ae (f.), *a thong*
hăbērĕ, *to have, to deliver;* fĭdĕm habērĕ, *to (have) trust*
hăbĭtārĕ, *to dwell, lodge*
Hădrĭa, -ae (f.), *the Adriatic*
haedŭs, -ī (m.), *a kid*
hāmă, -ae (f.), *a fire-bucket*
harpăgŏ, -ōnis (m.), *a grapple-hook*
hastă, -ae (f.), *a spear*
hebdŏmās, -ădĭs (f.), *a week*
Helvētĭă, -ae (f.), *Switzerland*
hēpăr, -ătĭs (n.), *the liver*
herbă, -ae (f.), *an herb*
hērēs, -ēdĭs (m.), *an heir*
hĭc, haec, hŏc, *this (of mine), the latter;* **hĭc illĕ**, *the latter the former, the one....the other*

hĭems, hĭĕmĭs (f.), *winter*
hĭlărĭs, -ĕ, *cheerful*
hĭrundŏ, **-ĭnĭs** (f.), *a swallow*
Hĭspānĭă, **-ae** (f.), *Spain*
hĭstŏrĭă, **-ae** (f.), *history, a story*
hŏdīē, *to-day*
hŏmŏ, **-ĭnĭs** (m.), *man; a man, a person;* istĕ hŏmŏ, *that fellow;* hŏmĭnēs (pl.), *people*
hŏnestē, *honestly*
hŏnestŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *honest, honorable*
hŏnŏr, **-ōrĭs** (m.), *an honor, office*
hōră, **-ae** (f.), *an hour;* octāvā hōrā, *at the eighth hour (at eight o'clock);* quōtă hōrā est? *what o'clock is it?*
horrĕŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a granary, barn*
hortŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a garden*
hostīlĭs, **-ĕ**, *hostile*
hostĭs, - (m.), *an enemy*
hūmānĭtās, **-ātĭs** (f.), *humanity, cultivation*
hūmānŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *human*
hŭmĕrŭs, **-ī** (m.), *the shoulder*
hūmĭdŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *moist*
hŭmīlĭs, **-ĕ**, *low*
hŭmŭs, **-ī** (f.), *soil*

I.

ĭbĭ, *there;* ŭbĭ...ĭbĭ, *where...there*
ichneumōn, **-ŏnĭs** (m.), *the ichneumon*
ĭd, see ĭs
ĭdĕm, čădem, ĭdĕm, *the same;* ĭdĕm quī, *the same as*
ĭdōnĕŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *suitable*
Idūs, **-ŭum** (pl., f.), *the Ides*
ignāvŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *sluggish*
ignĭs, - (m.), *fire*
ignĭvŏmŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *vomiting fire*
ignōbĭlĭs, **-ĕ**, *ignoble*
ignōtŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *unknown*
illĕ, illă, illŭd, *that (yonder), that well-known, the former;* Mēdēă illă, *that well-known Medea*
illūmĭnārĕ, *to illumine*
illustrĭs, **-ĕ**, *remarkable*
ĭmāgŏ, **-ĭnĭs** (f.), *an image*
imbĕcillŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *weakly*
imbĕr, **-rĭs** (m.), *a shower*
immensŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *immeasurable*
immortālĭs, **-ĕ**, *immortal*
impēdīmentă, **-ōrum** (pl., n.), *luggage*
impĕrātŏr, **-ōrĭs** (m.), *a commander-in-chief, an emperor*
impĕrītŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *ignorant*
impĕrĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *empire (over)*
impĭĕtās, **-ātĭs** (f.), *impiety*
implūmĭs, **-ĕ**, *without feathers*
imprīmĭs, see inprīmĭs
improbŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *bad, wicked*
impŭdens, *impudent*
impūnĕ, *with impunity*
ĭmŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *lowest*
ĭn (with accus.), *into, on, to, against;* (with ablat.) *in, on, upon, among*
incertŭs, **-ă, -um**, *uncertain*
inclūtŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *renowned*
incŏlă, **-ae** (m.), *an inhabitant*
incūs, **-ūdĭs** (f.), *an anvil*
index, **-ĭcĭs** (m.), *a mark*
Indĭă, **-ae** (f.), *India*
Indĭŭs, **-ī** (m.), *an (American) Indian*
indŏlēs, **-ĭs** (f.), *talents*
industrĭă, **-ae** (f.), *industry*
indūtĭae, **-ārŭm** (pl., f.), *a truce*
ĭners, *slothful*
infāmĭă, **-ae** (f.), *infamy*

infans, **-tĭs** (m. and f.), *a babe, child*
infantĭă, **-ae** (f.), *infancy*
inferĭŏr, **-ŭs**, *inferior, lower*
infĕrŭs, **-a, -ŭm**, *below*
infīmŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *lowest*
infīnītŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *endless*
infrā (with accus.), *under, beneath*
ingĕnĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *character, disposition*
ingens, *huge, immense*
ĭnĭmīcŭs, **-ī** (m.), *an enemy*
ĭnĭmīcŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *unfriendly*
ĭnĭtĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a beginning*
injūcundŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *unpleasant*
injūrĭă, **-ae** (f.), *injury*
innŭmĕrŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *numberless*
ĭnŏpĭă, **-ae** (f.), *want*
inprīmĭs, *in the highest degree*
insānābĭlĭs, **-ĕ**, *incurable*
insānĭă, **-ae** (f.), *insanity*
insectŭm, **-ī** (n.), *an insect*
insītŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *inborn*
instăbĭlĭs, **-ĕ**, *unsteady*
instrūmentŭm, **-ī** (n.), *an implement*
insŭlă, **-ae** (f.), *an island*
intĕgĕr, **-ră, -rŭm**, *whole, entire*
intentĭŏ, **-ōnis** (f.), *an intention*
intĕr (with accus.), *among, between;* intĕr sē, *among themselves, with each other, one another*
intĕressĕ, *to be between;* intĕrest intĕr (with accus.), *there is a difference between*
interdŭm, *sometimes*
intĕrĭŏr, **-ŭs**, *inner*
interprĕs, **-ĕtĭs** (m.), *an interpreter*
intĭmŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *innermost, intimate*
intrā (with accus.), *within*
inventŏr, **-ōrĭs** (m.), *an inventor*
inventŭm, **-ī** (n.), *an invention*
invīdĭă, **-ae** (f.), *envy*
invītŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *unwilling*
invĭŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *impassable*
ipsĕ, ipsă, ipsŭm, *himself, herself, itself*
īră, **-ae** (f.), *anger*
ĭs, čă, ĭd, *he, she, it; that*
istĕ, istă, istŭd, *that (of yours);* istĕ hŏmŏ, *that fellow*
ĭtă est, *(so it is) yes*
Itălĭă, **-ae** (f.), *Italy*
ītĕr, ĭtĭnĕrĭs (n.), *a journey, way, march*
ĭtĕrŭm, *a second time*

J.

jăm, *already*
jānŭă, **-ae** (f.), *a door*
Jānŭārĭŭs, **-ī** (m.), *January*
jĕcŏr, **-ŏrĭs** (jĕcĭnŏrĭs) (n.), *the liver*
jējūnĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a fast-day*
jūbă, **-ae** (f.), *the mane*
jūcundē, *pleasantly*
jūcundŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *pleasant*
jūdex, **-ĭcĭs** (m.), *a judge*
jūdĭcārĕ, *to judge*
jūglans, **-dĭs** (f.), *a walnut*
jŭgŭlŭm, **-ī** (n.), *the collar-bone*
jūmentŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a beast of burden*
jūnĭŏr (without n.), *younger*
Juppĭter (Jūpitĕr), Jŏvĭs (m.), *Jove*

jūs, jūrĭs (n.), *right, law*
jūsjūrandŭm, jūrisjūrandī (n.), *an oath*
justĭtĭă, **-ae** (f.), *justice*
justŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *just*
jŭvĕnĭs, – (m.), *a youth*
jŭvĕnĭs (without n.), *young*
jŭventūs, **-ūtĭs** (f.), *youth*
juxtā (with accus.), *near to, beside*

L.

lăbŏr, **-ōrĭs** (m.), *labor, work*
lăbōrārĕ, *to work*
lăbōrĭōsŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *laborious*
lāc, lactĭs (n.), *milk*
lăcĕr, **-ă, -ŭm**, *torn*
lăcĕrārĕ, *to lacerate*
lăcrĭmă, **-ae** (f.) } *a tear*
lăcrўmă, **-ae** (f.) }
lăcŭs, **-ūs** (m.), *a lake*
laedĕrĕ, *to hurt*
laetĭtĭă, **-ae** (f.), *joy*
laetŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *merry, joyful*
lampăs, **-ădis** (f.), *a light*
lānă, **-ae** (f.), *wool*
lānĭgĕr, **-ă, -ŭm**, *wool-bearing, fleecy*
lăpĭs, **-ĭdĭs** (m.), *a stone*
larvă, **-ae** (f.), *a spectre*
lătĕr, **-ĭs** (m.), *a tile*
lătērĕ, *to be concealed*
Lătīnŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *Latin*
lătrŏ, **-ōnĭs** (m.), *a robber*
lātŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *broad, wide*
laudābĭlĭs, **-ĕ**, *praiseworthy*
laudans, *praising*
laudārĕ, *to praise*
laus, **-dĭs** (f.), *praise*
lăvārĕ, *to wash*
lectĭcă, **-ae** (f.), *a litter*
lĕgĕrĕ, *to read*
lentē, *slowly, leisurely*
lentŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *tenacious, slow*
lĕŏ, **-ōnĭs** (m.), *a lion*
lĕpōs, **-ōrĭs** (m.), *charm, wit*
lĕpŭs, **-ŏrĭs** (m.), *a hare*
lĕvārĕ, *to allay*
lĕvīr, **-ī** (m.), *a brother-in-law*
lĕvĭs, **-ĕ**, *light*
lex, lēgĭs (f.), *a law*
lībens, *willing* [*ly*
lībentĕr, *with pleasure, willing-*
Lībĕr, **-ī** (m.), *Bacchus*
lībĕr, **-rī** (m.), *a book*
lībĕr, **-ă, -ŭm**, *free*
lībĕrē, *freely*
lībĕrārĕ, *to (set) free, deliver*
lībĕrī, **-ōrŭm** (pl., m.), *children*
lībertās, **-ātĭs** (f.), *liberty, freedom*
lībīdŏ, **-ĭnĭs** (f.), *desire, lust*
lībră, **-ae** (f.), *a pound*
līchĕn, **-ĭs** (m.), *lichen*
līēn, **-ĭs** (m.), *the milt, spleen*
lignĕŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *of wood, wooden*
līgŏ, **-ōnĭs** (m.), *a mattock, a spade*
līlĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a lily*
līmĕs, **-ĭtĭs** (m.), *a limit, (cross-) path*
līneă, **-ae** (f.), *a line*
linguă, **-ae** (f.), *the tongue, a language*
lintĕr, **-rĭs** (f.), *a boat*
līs, lītĭs (f.), *a quarrel*
lītĕră, **-ae** (f.) } *a letter*
littĕră, **-ae** (f.) }
lītĕrae, **-ārŭm** (f.), } *learning*
littĕrae, **-ārŭm** (f.) }
lītŭs, **-ŏrĭs** (n.), *a shore*
longē, *by far*
longinquŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *far*
longĭtūdŏ, **-ĭnĭs** (f.), *length*

longŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *long*
lŏquax, **-ācĭs**, *loquacious*
lūcĭdŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *shining*
Lūcĭfĕr, **-ī** (m.), *the morning-star*
lūdŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a play* [*star*
lūgŭbrĭs, **-ĕ**, *plaintive*
lūmĕn, **-ĭnĭs** (n.), *light*
lūnă, **-ae** (f.), *the moon*
lŭpŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a wolf*
luscĭnĭă, **-ae** (f.), *a nightingale*
lūsŭs, **-ūs** (m.), *a play*
lux, lūcĭs (f.), *light*
luxŭrĭă, **-ae** (f.), *luxury*
lўră, **-ae** (f.), *a lyre*

M.

māchĭnă, **-ae** (f.), *a machine*
māgĭs, *more, better*
māgistĕr, **-rī** (m.), *a teacher, master*
māgistră, **-ae** (f.), *a (female) teacher* [*trate*
māgistrātŭs, **-ūs** (m.), *a magis-*
magnănĭmĭtās, **-ātĭs** (f.), *magnanimity*
magnētĭcŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *magnetic*
magnĭfĭcŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *magnificent, grand*
magnŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *great, large, big*
mājŏr, **-ŭs**, *greater* [*ly*
mălĕ, *badly*
mălŭm, **-ī** (n.), *an evil*
mālŭm, **-ī** (n.), *an apple*
mălŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *bad*
mālŭs, **-ī** (m.), *the mast*
malvă, **-ae** (f.), *a mallow*
mandātŭm, **-ī** (n.), *an order*
mānĕ, *in the morning*
mānērĕ, *to last, remain*
mānŭs, **-ūs** (f.), *the hand*
mappă, **-ae** (f.), *a napkin*
mărĕ, **-ĭs** (n.), *the sea, ocean*
margŏ, **-ĭnĭs** (m.), *a margin, brink*
marmŏr, **-ĭs** (n.), *marble*
mās, mārĭs (m.), *a male*
massă, **-ae** (f.), *a lump*
mastĭchē, **-ēs** (f.), *mastic*
mātĕr, **-rĭs** (f.), *a mother*
mātĕrĭă, **-ae** (f.), *matter*
mātūrŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *ripe*
maxĭmē, *most*
maxĭmŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *greatest*
mē, *me, from me*
mēcŭm, *with me, with myself*
mĕdĭcŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a physician*
mĕī, *of me*
mĕl, mellĭs (n.), *honey*
mĕlĭŏr, **-ŭs**, *better*
mĕlĭŭs (adv.), *better*
membrānă, **-ae** (f.), *a parchment*
membrŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a member*
mĕmŏr, **-ĭs**, *mindful*
mĕmŏrĭă, **-ae** (f.), *memory*
mendācĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a lie*
mendax, **-ācĭs**, *lying*
mendĭcŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a beggar*
Mĕnēlāŭs, **-ī** (m.), *Menelaus*
mens, **-tĭs** (f.), *the mind*
mensă, **-ae** (f.), *a table*
mensĭs, – (m.), *a month*
mercātŏr, **-ōrĭs** (m.), *a merchant*
mercēs, **-ēdĭs** (f.), *a reward, wages*
mergĕs, **-ĭtĭs** (f.), *a sheaf*
mĕrīdiēs, **-ēī** (m.), *midday, noon*
merx, **-cĭs** (f.), *ware*
mĕt (annexed for emphasis to personal pronouns)
mĕtallŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a metal*
mĕthŏdŭs, **-ī** (f.), *a method*
mĕtŭs, **-ūs** (m.), *fear*
mĕŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *my*

Mexĭcānŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *Mexican*
mĭcārĕ, *to glitter*
mĭgrans, *migratory*
mĭgrārĕ, *to migrate, remove*
mihĭ, *to me*
mīlĕs, -ĭtĭs (m.), *a soldier*
mīlĭēs, *a thousand times;* mīlĭēs mīlĭēs, *a million times*
millĕ, *a thousand;* mīlĭă, *thousands;* dēcĭēs centēnă mīlĭă or dēcĭēs centŭm mīlĭă, *a million*
millēsĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *the thousandth*
Miltĭādēs, -ĭs (n.), *Miltiades*
mĭnĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *least*
mĭnistĕr, -rī (m.), *a servant, minister*
mĭnŏr, -ŭs, *less*
mĭnŭs (adv.), *less*
mīrŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *wonderful*
mĭsĕr, -ă, -ŭm, *wretched*
mĭsĕrĕ, *wretchedly*
mĭsĕrĭă, -ae (f.), *misery*
mītĭs, -ĕ, *mild*
mittĕrĕ, *to send*
mixtĭō, -ōnis (f.), *a mixture*
mŏdestĭă, -ae, *modesty*
mŏdestŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *modest*
mŏdĭcŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *moderate*
mŏdŏ...mŏdŏ, *now...now;* nōn mŏdŏ...sĕd ĕtĭăm, *not only... but also*
moenĭă, -ŭm (pl., n.), *city walls*
mōlestĭă, -ae (f.), *trouble*
mōlestŭs, -ă, ŭm, *troublesome*
mōnŏcŭlŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *one-eyed*
mons, -tĭs (m.), *a mountain*
monstrārĕ, *to show*
mōrātŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *mannered;* bĕnĕ mōrātŭs, *well-bred*
morbŭs, -ī (m.), *a disease*
mŏrī, *to die*
mōrōsŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *morose*
mors, -tĭs (f.), *death*
mŏrtālĭs, -ĕ, *mortal*
mortĭfĕr, -ă, -ŭm, *deadly*
mortŭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *dead*
mōs, mōrīs (m.), *custom, manner*
mōtŭs, -ūs (m.), *motion, emotion*
mox, *soon*
mŭlĭĕr, -ĭs (f.), *a woman*
multĭtūdŏ, -ĭnĭs (f.), *a multitude*
multō, *much, far, by far*
multŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *much, many;* multŭm, *much*
mundŭs, -ī (m.), *the world*
mūnŭs, -ĕrĭs (n.), *an office, gift*
murmŭr, -ĭs (n.), *a murmur*
mūrŭs, -ī (m.), *a wall*
mūs, mūrĭs (m.), *a mouse*
musĕă, -ae (f.), *a fly*
mūtārĕ, *to change*
mūtātĭŏ, -ōnĭs (f.), *a change*

N.

năm, *for*
năm (appended for the sake of emphasis to interrogatives), *pray*
narrārĕ, *to tell*
narrātĭŏ, -ōnĭs (f.), *a narrative*
năsŭs, -ī (m.), *the nose*
nātālĭs, - (m.), *a birthday*
nātārĕ, *to swim*
nātĭŏ, -ōnĭs (f.), *a nation*
nātūră, -ae (f.), *nature;* ūnĭversă nātūră, *the universe*
nātŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *born;* post Christŭm nātŭm, *after the birth of Christ*
naută, -ae (m.), *a sailor, seaman*
năvĭgārĕ, *to sail*
năvĭgātĭŏ, -ōnĭs (f.), *navigation, a sailing*

năvĭs, -(f.), *a ship*
nē, *not, lest*
nē... quĭdĕm, *not even;* nē ūnŭs quĭdĕm, *not even one, not a single*
Nēāpŏlĭs, - (f.), *Naples*
nēbŭlă, -ae (f.), *a fog*
nĕc, *and not;* nĕc....nĕc, *neither....nor*
nĕcessārĭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *necessary*
nĕcessĭtās, -ātĭs (f.), *necessity*
nectăr, -ĭs (n.), *nectar*
neglĕgĕrĕ, *to neglect*
neglĭgĕrĕ, *to neglect*
nĕgōtĭŭm, -ī (n.), *a business, an occupation*
nēmŏ, -ĭnĭs (m.), *nobody;* nēmŏ vestrŭm, *no one of you*
nĕmŭs, -ŏrĭs (n.), *a grove*
nĕpōs, -ōtĭs (m.), *a nephew, grandchild*
nēquăm, *worthless*
nēquĕ, *and not;* nēquĕ...nēquĕ, *neither...nor*
nēquĭŏr, -ŭs, *more worthless*
nēquissĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *most worthless*
neutĕr, -ră, -rŭm, *neither (of the two)*
nex, nĕcĭs (f.), *a murder*
nĭgĕr, -ră, -rŭm, *black*
nĭhĭl, *nothing;* nĭhĭl alĭŭd quăm, *nothing else then*
Nīlŭs, -ī (m.), *the (river) Nile*
nĭmĭs, *too much*
nĭmĭŭm, *too much*
nĭmĭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *too great, too much, overgreat*
nĭsĭ, *if not*
nix, nĭvĭs (f.), *snow*
nōbĭlĭs, -ĕ, *noble*
nōbīs, *to us, from us;* nōbiscŭm, *with us*
nŏcĕrĕ, *to do harm, injure*
nōmĕn, -ĭnĭs (n.), *a name*
nōn, *not;* nōn est, *there is no;* nōn sōlŭm...sĕd ĕtĭăm, *not only...but also;* nōn mŏdŏ...sĕd ĕtĭăm, *not only...but also;* nōn tantŭm...sĕd ĕtĭăm, *not only...but also*
nōnāgēnī, -ae, -ă, *ninety by ninety, ninety at a time*
nōnāgēsĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *the ninetieth*
nōnāgĭēs, *ninety times*
nōnāgintā, *ninety*
nongēnī, -ae, -ă, *nine hundred by nine hundred, nine hundred at a time*
nongentēsĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *the nine hundredth*
nongentī, -ae, -ă, *nine hundred*
nongentĭēs, *nine hundred times*
nonnullī, -ae, -ă, *some*
nōnŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *the ninth;* nōnŭs dĕcĭmŭs, *the nineteenth*
nōs, *we, us*
nosĕrĕ, *to know*
nostĕr, -ră, -rŭm, *our*
nostrī, nostrŭm, *of us*
nŏtŭs, -ī (m.), *the south wind*
nōtŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *known, notorious*
nŏvĕm, *nine*
Nŏvembĕr, -rĭs (m.), *November*
nŏvēnī, -ae, -ă, *nine by nine, nine at a time;* nŏvēnī dēnī, *nineteen by nineteen, nineteen at a time*
nŏvĭēs, *nine times*
nŏvĭēs dĕcĭēs, *nineteen times*
nŏvŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *new;* nŏvī (lit. of new), *news*
nox, noctĭs (f.), *the night*
noxĭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *injurious, hurtful*

nūbēs, -ĭs (f.), *a cloud*
nūbīlŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *cloudy*
nullŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *no, not any, not one*
nŭm, *whether*
nūmĕrŭs, -ī (m.), *a number*
nummŭs, -ī (m.), *a coin*
nunquām, see numquām
nunc, *now;* nunc nunc, *now . . . now*
numquām, *never*
nuntĭă, -ae (f.), *a (female) messenger*
nuntĭārĕ, *to announce*
nuptĭae, -ārum (pl., f.), *a wedding, marriage*
nūtŭs, -ūs (m.), *a nod*

O.

ŏb (with accus.), *for, on account of*
ŏbēdīre, see oboedīrĕ
ŏbĭtŭs, -ūs (m.), *death*
obnoxĭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *subject, liable*
ŏboedīrĕ, *to obey*
obrŭtŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *covered*
obscūrārĕ, *to obscure, eclipse*
obscūrŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *obscure*
observārĕ, *to observe*
obsĕs, -ĭdĭs (m.), *a hostage*
obtempĕrārĕ, *to obey*
occĭdens, -tĭs (m.), *the west*
ŏchră, -ae (f.), *yellow ochre*
ōcĭŏr, -ŭs, *swifter*
ōcissĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *swiftest*
octāvŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *the eighth;* octāvŭs dĕcĭmŭs, *the eighteenth*
octĭēs, *eight times;* octĭēs dĕcĭēs, *eighteen times*
octingēnī, -ae, -ă, *eight hundred by eight hundred, eight hundred at a time*
octingentēsĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *the eight hundredth*
octingentī, -ae, -ă, *eight hundred*
octingentĭēs, *eight hundred times*
octŏ, *eight*
Octōbĕr, -rĭs (m.), *October*
octōgēnī, -ae, -ă, *eighty by eighty, eighty at a time*
octōgēsĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *the eightieth*
octōgĭēs, *eighty times*
octōgintā, *eighty*
octōnī, - ae, - ă, *eight by eight, eight at a time;* octōnī dēnī, *eighteen by eighteen, eighteen at a time*
octŭplŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *eight times as great*
ŏcŭlŭs, -ī (m.), *the eye*
ŏdŏr, -ōrĭs (f.), *smell*
ŏdōrŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *fragrant*
offĭcīnă, -ae (f.), *a workshop*
offĭcĭŭm, -ī (n.), *a duty*
ŏlĕŭm, -ī (n.), *oil*
olfactŭs, -ūs (m.), *smell*
ŏlīvă, -ae (f.), *an olive*
ollă, -ae (f.), *a jar*
ōmĕn, -ĭnis (n.), *an omen*
omnĭpŏtens, *almighty*
omnĭs, -ĕ, *all, every;* omnĭă, -ĭŭm (pl., n.), *all things, every thing;* omnĭa sŭă, *all one's property*
ŏnŭs, -ĕrĭs (n.), *a burden, load*
ŏpĭfex, -ĭcĭs (m.), *a maker*
ŏpīnĭŏ, -ōnĭs (f.), *an opinion*
oppĭdŭm, -ī (n.), *a town*
oppōnĕrĕ, *to oppose*
oppŏsĭtŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *opposite*
(ŏps), ŏpĭs (f.), *help;* ŏpēs, ŏpŭm (pl., f.), *wealth*

optābĭlĭs, -ĕ, *desirable*
optīmē, *best, in the best manner*
optĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *best*
ŏpŭs, -ĕrĭs (n.), *a work*
ōră, -ae (f.), *a coast*
ōrāculŭm, -ī (n.), *an oracle*
ōrārĕ, *to pray*
ōrātĭŏ, -ōnĭs (f.), *a speech*
ōrātŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), *a speaker*
orbĭs, - (m.), *a circle;* orbĭs terrārŭm, *the whole earth*
ordŏ, -ĭnĭs (m.), *order, a row*
ōrĭens, -tĭs (m.), *the east*
ōrīgŏ, -ĭnĭs (f.), *origin*
ornāmentŭm, -ī (n.), *an ornament*
ornātŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *adorned*
ortŭs, -ūs (m.), *rising*
ōs, ōrĭs (n.), *the mouth*
ŏs, ossĭs (n.), *a bone*
ostĭŭm, -ī (n.), *a door*
ŏvĭs, - (f.), *a sheep*
ōvŭm, -ī (n.), *an egg*

P.

pābŭlŭm, -ī (n.), *food, feed*
paedăgōgŭs, -ī (m.), *a pedagogue*
paeninsŭlă, -ae (f.), see pēninsŭlă
pāgīnă, -ae (f.), *a page*
pălām, *openly*
pălātĭŭm, -ī (n.), *a palace*
pălĕă, -ae (f.), *chaff*
pallĭōlŭm, -ī (n.), *a coat*
palmă, -ae (f.), *the palm (of the hand)*
pălūs, -ūdĭs (f.), *a bog, swamp*
pălustĕr, -rĭs, -rĕ, *swampy;* ăvĭs pălustrĭs, *a bird of a swamp, wader*
pānĭs, - (m.), *bread*
păpāvĕr, -ĕris (n.), *the poppy*
pāpĭlĭŏ, -ōnĭs (m.), *a butterfly*
pār, părĭs, *equal*
părăgrăphŭs, -ī (f.), *a paragraph*
parārĕ, *to prepare*
părens, -tĭs (m. and f.), *a parent*
părērĕ, *to submit*
părĭēs, -ĕtĭs (m.), *a wall*
Părĭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *Parian*
pars, -tĭs (f.), *a part, side;* ăb omnī partĕ, *in every respect*
parsĭmōnĭă, -ae (f.), *frugality*
partŭs, -ūs (m.), *birth*
parvŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *little, small*
paschă, -tĭs (n.), *Easter*
passĕr, -ĕris (m.), *a sparrow*
pastĭŏ, -ōnĭs (f.), *a pasturing*
pastŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), *a shepherd*
pătens, *open*
pătĕr, -rĭs (m.), *a father*
pătĭens, *patient*
pătĭentĕr, *patiently*
pătĭentĭă, -ae (f.), *patience*
pătientissĭmē, *most patiently*
pătĭentĭŭs, *more patiently*
pătĭnă, -ae (f.), *a pan*
pătrĭă, -ae (f.), *one's native land; home*
paucī, -ae, -ă, *few, a few*
paupĕr, -ĕris, *poor*
paupertās, -ātĭs (f.), *poverty*
pāvă, -ae (f.), *a peahen*
pāvŏ, -ōnĭs (m.), *a peacock*
pax, pācĭs (f.), *peace*
pectĕn, -ĭnĭs (m.), *a comb*
pectŭs, -ŏrĭs (n.), *the breast, heart*
pĕcū, -ūs (n.), *cattle*
pĕcūnĭă, -ae (f.), *money*
pĕcŭs, -ŭdĭs (f.), *a head of cattle, an animal*
pĕdĕs, -ĭtis (m.), *a foot-soldier*
pējŏr, -ūs, *worse*

pĕlăgŭs, -ī (n.), *the sea*
pellĕrĕ, *to drive away*
peltă, -ae (f.), *a small shield*
pĕnĕs (with accus.), *in the power of*
pēninsulă, -ae (f.), *a peninsula*
pennă, -ae (f.), *a pen, feather*
Pennsilvānīă, -ae (f.), *Pennsylvania*
pĕr (with accus.), *through, for, by, during*
pĕr (united with the adjective into one word), *very*
perdifficilis, -e, *very hard*
perfectŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *perfect*
perfĭdŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *perfidious*
pĕrīcŭlōsŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *dangerous*
pĕrīcŭlŭm, -ī (n.), *danger, peril*
pĕrītŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *experienced*
pernīcĭōsŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *pernicious, destructive*
pernoctārĕ, *to stay all night long*
persōnă, -ae (f.), *a person*
persōnārĕ, *to sound, ring through*
pertĭnērĕ ăd, *to belong to*
pēs, pĕdis (m.), *a foot*
pessĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *worst*
pestĭfĕr, -ă, -ŭm, *pestiferous*
pĕtĕrĕ, *to strive for*
phărĕtră, -ae (f.), *a quiver*
phoenix, -īcis (m.), *the phenix*
pīcă, -ae (f.), *the magpie*
pĭgĕr, -ră, -rŭm, *lazy*
pĭgrĭtĭă, -ae (f.), *laziness*
pīlă, -ae (f.), *a ball (for playing)*
pingĕrĕ, *to paint*
pīpĕr, -is (n.), *pepper*
pīrātă, -ae (m.), *a pirate*
pīrŭs, -ī (f.), *a pear-tree*
piscātŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), *a fisherman*
piscĭs, – (m.), *a fish*
pix, pīcis (f.), *pitch*
plăcērĕ, *to please, be pleasing to*
plantă, -ae (f.), *a plant*
plătĕă, -ae (f.), *a street*
plēbs, -is (f.), *the common people*
plēnŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *full*
plērumquĕ, *commonly*
plūmă, -ae (f.), *a feather*
plumbŭm, -ī (n.), *lead*
plūrĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *most*
plūs, plurīs, *more;* plūrēs, -ă or -ĭă (pl.), *many, several* (opposed to ūnŭs)
plŭvĭă, -ae (f.), *rain*
plŭvĭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *rainy*
pŏēmă, -tis (n.), *a poem*
poenă, -ae (f.), *punishment*
poenĭtens, *repenting*
pŏēsĭs, – (f.), *poetry*
pŏētă, -ae (m.), *a poet*
pōmŭs, -ī (f.), *a fruit-tree*
pōnĕ (with accus.), *behind*
pons, -tis (m.), *a bridge*
pŏpŭlārĭs, -ĕ, *popular*
pŏpŭlŭs, -ī (m.), *a people*
pōpŭlŭs -ī (f.), *a poplar*
porrŏ, *forward*
portă, -ae (f.), *a gate*
portārĕ, *to convey, carry*
portĭcŭs, -ūs (f.), *a gallery*
portŭs, -ūs (m.), *a harbor*
possĭdērĕ, *to possess*
post (with accus.), *behind, after;* post Christŭm nātŭm, *after the birth of Christ*
postĕă, *afterwards*
postĕrĭŏr, -ŭs, *posterior*
postĕrŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *following*
postrēmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *last, latest*
postŭlārĕ, *to require*
postŭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *last, latest*

pŏtens, *mighty*
pŏtestās, -ātĭs (f.), *power*
pōtĭŏ, -ōnĭs (f.), *a drink, drinking*
pŏtĭŏr, -ŭs, *preferable*
pŏtissĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *most important*
prae (with ablat.), *for, before, in comparison with*
praebērĕ, *to give*
praeceptŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), *a teacher*
praeceptŭm, -ī (n.), *a precept, rule*
praeclārŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *celebrated*
praedă, -ae (f.), *prey*
praedītŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *endowed*
praedŏ, -ōnĭs (m.), *a robber*
praelĭŭm, -ī (n.), see proclĭŭm
praemĭŭm, -ī (n.), *a reward*
praesĕs, -ĭdĭs (m.), *a president*
praesīdĭŭm, -ī (n.), *a guard, support*
praestans, *excellent*
praetĕr (with accus.), *past, beside, except*
praetĕrītŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *past*
prātŭm, -ī (n.), *a meadow*
prĕtĭōsŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *precious, valuable*
prĕtĭŭm, -ī (n.), *a price*
(prex, prĕcis), usually pl.: prĕcēs, prĕcŭm (f.), *a prayer*
prīmārĭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *primary*
prīmŭm, *first*
prīmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *the first, foremost*
princeps, -ĭpĭs (m.), *a chief*
prĭŏr, -ŭs, *prior, former*
prō (with ablat.), *for, instead of*
prŏbŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *upright, good*
prŏcellă, -ae (f.), *a storm*
prŏcērŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *tall*
prŏdĭtŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), *a traitor*
proclĭŭm, -ī (n.), *a battle*
prŏfundŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *deep*
prŏgĕnĭēs, -ēī (f.), *offspring*
prōnŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *prone*
prŏpĕ (with accus.), *near*
prŏpinquŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *near*
prŏpĭŏr, -ŭs, *nearer*
prŏpĭŭs (adv.), *nearer*
proptĕr (with accus.), *on account of, close by*
prōră, -ae (f.), *the prow*
prospĕr, -ă, -ŭm, *prosperous;* prospĕră fortūnă, *good fortune*
prōverbĭŭm, -ī (n.), *a proverb*
prōvĭdŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *provident*
proxĭmē (adv.), *nearest*
proxĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *nearest*
prūdens, *prudent, sensible*
prūdentĭă, -ae (f.), *prudence*
publĭcŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *public;* rēs publĭcă, *the commonwealth, state, republic*
pŭellă, -ae (f.), *a girl*
pŭĕr, -ī (m.), *a boy*
pŭĕrītĭă, -ae (f.), *boyhood*
pŭgĭl, -is (m.), *a boxer, pugilist*
pŭgĭŏ, -ōnĭs (m.), *a dagger*
pugnārĕ, *to fight, contend*
pulchĕr, -ră, -rŭm, *beautiful, fine*
pulchrē, *finely*
pulchrĭtūdŏ, -ĭnĭs (f.), *beauty*
pulmŏ, -ōnĭs, (m.), *a lung;* pulmŏnēs, *the lungs*
pulvĭs, -ĕrĭs (m.), *dust*
puppĭs, – (f.), *the stern*
purgārĕ, *to purify*
pūrŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *pure, clean*
pŭtĕŭs, -ī (m.), *a well*
pŭtrĭdŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *rotten*
pyxĭs, – (f.), a *box*

Q.

quădrāgēnī, **-ae, -ă**, *forty by forty, forty at a time*
quădrāgēsīmŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *the fortieth*
quădrāgiēs, *forty times*
quădrāgintā, *forty*
quădrīennĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *the space of 4 years*
quădringēnī, **-ae, -ă**, *four hundred by four hundred, four hundred at a time*
quădringentēsīmŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *the four hundredth*
quădringentī, **-ae, -ă**, *four hundred*
quădringentiēs, *four hundred times*
quădrŭpēs, **-ĕdĭs** (m.), *a four-footed animal, quadruped*
quădrŭplex, **-ĭcĭs**, *fourfold*
quădrŭplŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *four times as great*
quae, see quī
quaecunquĕ, see quīcunquĕ
quaerĕrĕ, *to look out for*
quaestĭō, **-ōnis** (f.), *a question*
quālĭs, **-ĕ**, *such as; what...? of what sort?* talis...quālis, *such ...as; like...like*
quandŏ? *when?*
quantŭm? *how much?*
quantŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *as great; how great?* tantŭs...quantŭs, *so great...as*
quartŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *the fourth;* quartŭs dĕcĭmŭs, *the fourteenth*
quāsĭ, *as if, so to speak*
quātĕr, *four times*
quāterdĕcĭēs, *fourteen times*
quăternī, **-ae, -ă**, *four by four, four at a time;* quaternī dēnī, *fourteen by fourteen, fourteen at a time*
quătiō, *I shake*
quătrīdŭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *the space of 4 days*
quattŭŏr, *four*
quattŭŏrdĕcĭēs, *fourteen times*
quattŭŏrdĕcim, *fourteen*
quĕ (to be appended to the word), *and*
quercŭs, **-ūs** (f.), *an oak*
quī, quae, quŏd, *who, which, that;* quī, *he who;* quae, *those things which*
quĭă, *because*
quīcunquĕ, quaecunquĕ, quodcunquĕ, *whoever, whichever, whatever*
quĭd? *what?*
quīdam, quaedam, quiddam, quoddam, *some one, a certain one*
quiēs, **-ētĭs** (f.), *rest*
quīlĭbĕt, quaelĭbĕt, quidlĭbĕt, quodlĭbĕt, *any one, any thing you please*
quincŭplex, **-ĭcĭs**, *fivefold*
quindĕcĭēs, *fifteen times*
quindĕcim, *fifteen*
quingēnī, **-ae, -ă**, *five hundred by five hundred, five hundred at a time*
quingentēsimŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *the five hundredth*
quingentī, **-ae, -ă**, *five hundred*
quingentiēs, *five hundred times*
quīnī, **-ae, -ă**, *five by five, five at a time;* quīnī dēnī, *fifteen by fifteen, fifteen at a time*
quinquāgēnī, **-ae, -ă**, *fifty by fifty, fifty at a time*

quĭnquāgēsīmŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *the*
quinquāgiēs, *fifty times* [*fiftieth*
quinquāgintā, *fifty;* quinquāgintā mīlĭă, *fifty thousand*
quinquĕ, *five;* quinquĕ mīlĭă, *five thousand*
quinquiēs, *five times*
quinquiēsdĕcĭēs, *fifteen times*
quintŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *the fifth;* quintŭs dĕcĭmŭs, *the fifteenth*
quĭs? quĭd? *who? what?*
quispĭăm, *some one, any one;* quidpĭăm, *something, anything*
quispĭăm, quaepĭăm, quodpĭăm, *some, any*
quisquăm, *any one;* quidquăm, *any thing* (with negatives)
quisquĕ, quaequĕ, quidquĕ, quodquĕ, *each one, every one;* as an adjective: *each*
quisquĭs, quidquĭd, *whoever, whichever, whatever*
quīvīs, quaevīs, quidvīs, quodvīs, *any one, any thing you please*
quō (with comparatives), *the;* quŏquĕ, *also* [...ĕō, *the...the*
quŏt? *how many? as many as;* tŏt...quŏt, *so many as*
quŏtannīs, *every year*
quŏtīdiānŭs, see cŏtīdiānŭs
quŏtīdiē, see cŏtīdiē

R.

rādix, **-īcĭs** (f.), *a root*
rāmŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a branch*
rānă, **-ae** (f.), *a frog*
răpă, **-ae** (f.), *a turnip*
răpax, *rapacious, of prey;* anĭmăl răpax, *a beast of prey*
rārō, *seldom, rarely*
rārŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *rare*
rătiŏ, **-ōnĭs** (f.), *reason, understanding*
rāvĭs, – (f.), *hoarseness*
rĕceptācŭlŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a receptacle*
rĕcordātiŏ, **-ōnĭs** (f.), *remembrance* [*brance*
rĕcrĕārĕ, *to refresh*
rectē, *rightly, correctly*
rectissĭmē, *quite, right*
rectŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *right*
rĕdĭtŭs, **-ūs** (m.), *a return*
rĕfrīgĕrārĕ, *to cool*
rĕgĕrĕ, *to rule, to govern*
rēgīnă, **-ae** (f.), *a queen*
rēgiŏ, **-ōnĭs** (f.), *a country, region*
regnŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a kingdom*
rĕmĕārĕ, *to flow back, ebb*
rĕmĕdĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a remedy*
rēmex, **-ĭgis** (m.), *a rower*
(rēn, rēnis), usually pl.: rēnēs, **-ŭm** (m.), *the kidneys*
rēpĕrĕ, *to creep*
rĕpĕtītiŏ, **-ōnĭs** (f.), *a repetition*
rēs, rēī (f.), *a thing, affair, event;* rēs adversae, *adversity;* rēs publĭcă, *the commonwealth, state, republic;* rēs dŏmestĭcă, *a household thing*
restĭs, – (f.), *a rope*
rētĕ, **-ĭs** (n.), *a net*
rĕŭs, **-ī** (m.), *the defendant*
rex, rēgis (m.), *a king*
rhēdārĭŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a coachman*
Rhēnŭs, **-ī** (m.), *the Rhine*
rhīnŏcĕrōs, **-ōtĭs** (m.), *a rhinoceros*
Rhŏdŭs, **-ī** (f.), *Rhodes*
rīpă, **-ae** (f.), *the bank (of a stream)*
rīvŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a brook*
rōbŭr, **-ŏrĭs** (n.), *an oak; strength*
rōbustŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *strong, robust*
rōdĕrĕ, *to slander*
Rōmă, **-ae** (f.), *Rome*
Rōmānŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *Roman*

rōs, rōrĭs (m.), *dew*
rŏsă, **-ae** (f.), *a rose*
rostrŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a beak*
rŏtă, **-ae** (f.), *a wheel*
rōtundŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *round*
rūbĕr, **-ră, -rŭm**, *red*
rūīnă, **-ae** (f.), *a ruin*
rūpēs, **-ĭs** (f.), *a rock*
rūs, rūrĭs (n.), *the country*
rusticŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a country-man*
rusticŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *rural, rustic;* vītă rustică, *country life*

S.

sacchărŭm, **-ī** (n.), *sugar*
sācĕr, **-ră, -rŭm**, *sacred*
sācerdōs, **-ōtĭs** (m.), *a priest*
saeculŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a century*
saepĕ, *often;* saepĭŭs, *oftener;* saepissīmē, *oftenest*
sāgax, *sagacious*
sagīnārĕ, *to make fat*
sāgittă, **-ae** (f.), *an arrow*
sāl, sălĭs (m.), *salt*
sălīrĕ, *to leap*
salsŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *salt*
sālūbĕr, **-rĭs, -rĕ**, *salubrious*
sălūs, **-ūtĭs** (f.), *safety, welfare*
sălūtārĭs, **-ĕ**, *beneficial, wholesome, salutary*
sanctŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *sacred*
sanguĭs, sanguīnĭs (m.), *blood*
sānĭtās, **-ātĭs** (f.), *health*
sānŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *sound, healthy*
sāpīdŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *savory*
sāpiens, **-tĭs** (m.), *a wise man*
sāpiens, *wise*
sāpientiă, **-ae** (f.), *wisdom*
sāpŏr, **-ōrĭs** (m.), *taste*
sartŏr, **-ōrĭs** (m.), *a tailor*
sătĭ, sătĭs ăd, *enough for*
sătŭr, **-ă, -ŭm**, *sated*
săxŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a rock*
scamnŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a bench*
scĕlĕrātŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *wicked, criminal*
scĕlŭs, **-ĕrĭs** (n.), *a crime*
schēdă, **-ae** (f.), *a sheet of paper*
schismă, **-tĭs** (n.), *a schism*
schōlă, **-ae** (f.), *a school*
scīpĭŏ, **-ōnĭs** (m.), *a staff*
scrībă, **-ae** (m.), *a clerk*
scrībĕrĕ, *to write*
scriptŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *written*
sē, *himself, herself, itself, one's self; with himself, herself, itself, one's self; themselves, with themselves*
sĕcārĕ, *to cut*
sēcŭlŭm, **-ī** (n.), see saeculŭm
sēcūm, *with himself, herself, itself, one's self, themselves*
sĕcundŭm (with accus.), *after, next to, according to, along*
sĕcundŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *the second*
sĕcūrĭs, — (f.), *an axe*
sēcūrĭtās, **-ātĭs** (f.), *security*
sĕd, *but*
sēdĕcĭēs, *sixteen times*
sēdĕcim, *sixteen*
sĕdērĕ, *to sit*
sēdēs, **-ĭs** (f.), *a seat*
sēdŭlĭtās, **-ātĭs** (f.), *industry*
sēdŭlŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *busy*
sēgĕs, **-ĕtĭs** (f.), *a crop*
sellă, **-ae** (f.), *a seat*
sĕmĕl, *once;* sĕmĕl et vīcĭēs, *twenty-one times*
sēmĕn, **-ĭnis** (n.), *seed*
sempĕr, *always*
sempĭternŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *everlasting*
sĕnectūs, **-ūtĭs** (f.), *old age*
sĕnex, sĕnĭs (m.), *an old man*

sĕnex, sĕnĭs, *old*
sēnī, **-ae, -ă**, *six by six, six at a time;* sēnī dēnī, *sixteen by sixteen, sixteen at a time*
sēniŏr, **-ūs**, *older*
sensŭs, **-ūs** (m.), *sense*
sententĭă, **-ae** (f.), *an opinion*
sentīrĕ, *to feel*
septĕm, *seven;* dĕcĕm ĕt septĕm, *seventeen*
Septembĕr, **-rĭs** (m.), *September*
septemplex, **-ĭcĭs**, *sevenfold*
septēnī, **-ae, -ă**, *seven by seven, seven at a time;* septēnī dēnī, *seventeen by seventeen, seventeen at a time*
septentrĭŏ, **-ōnĭs** (m.), *the north wind;* septentrĭōnēs, **-ŭm** (pl., m.), *(the seven stars near the north pole) the north*
septentrĭōnālĭs, **-ĕ**, *northern*
septĭēs, *seven times*
septiēsdĕcĭēs, *seventeen times*
septĭmŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *the seventh;* septĭmŭs dĕcĭmŭs, *the seventeenth*
septingēnī, **-ae, -ă**, *seven hundred by seven hundred, seven hundred at a time*
septingentēsĭmŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *the seven hundredth*
septingentī, **-ae, -ă**, *seven hundred* [*times*
septingentĭēs, *seven hundred*
septŭāgēnī, **-ae, -ă**, *seventy by seventy, seventy at a time*
septŭāgēsĭmŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *the seventieth*
septŭāgĭēs, *seventy times*
septŭāgintā, *seventy* [*as great*
septŭplŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *seven times*
sēpulcrŭm **-ī** (n.) } *a grave*
sēpulchrŭm, **-ī** (n.) }
sērēnŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *cheerful, serene, fair, clear*
sērĭcĕŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *silken*
sĕrĭēs, **-ēī** (f.), *series*
sermŏ, **-ōnĭs** (m.), *a talk, conversation*
serpens, **-tĭs** (m.), *serpent*
serră, **-ae** (f.), *a saw*
servārĕ, *to maintain, save*
servīrĕ, *to serve, to be a servant, slave*
servĭtūs, **-ūtĭs** (f.), *slavery*
servŭs, **-ī** (m.), *a slave, servant*
sētă, **-ae** (f.), *a bristle*
seu, *or;* seu . . . seu, *whether . . . or*
sĕvērŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *strict, severe*
sex, *six;* sex mīlĭă, *six thousand*
sexāgēnī, **-ae, -ă**, *sixty by sixty; sixty at a time*
sexāgēsimŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *the sixtieth*
sexāgĭēs, *sixty times*
sexāgintā, *sixty*
sexcēnī, **-ae, -ă**, *six hundred by six hundred; six hundred at a time*
sexcentēsĭmŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *the six hundredth*
sexcentī, **-ae, -ă**, *six hundred*
sexcentĭēs, *six hundred times*
sexĭēs, *six times*
sexiēsdĕcĭēs, *sixteen times*
sextŭs, **-ă, -ŭm**, *the sixth;* sextŭs dĕcĭmŭs, *the sixteenth*
sī, *if, when*
sĭbĭ, *to himself, herself, itself, one's self; to themselves*
Sĭcĭlĭă, **-ae** (f.), *Sicily*
sīdŭs, **-ĕrĭs** (n.), *a star, constellation*
signĭfĭcārĕ, *to indicate*
signŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a sign*
silvă, **-ae** (f.), *a wood, forest*
sīmĭă, **-ae** (f.), *a monkey*

sīmīlĭs, -ĕ, *like*
sīmīlĭtūdō, -ĭnĭs (f.), *resemblance*
simplex, -ĭcĭs, *simple, single*
simplŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *simple*
sīnē (with ablat.), *without*
singŭlī, -ae, -ă, *one by one, one at a time;* singŭlă mīlĭă, *a thousand by a thousand, a thousand at a time*
sinistĕr, -ră, -rŭm, *left*
sĭtĭs, - (f.), *thirst*
sĭtŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *situate, placed*
sīvĕ, *or;* sīvĕ...sīvĕ, *whether...or*
sŏcĕr, -ī (m.), *a father-in-law*
sŏcĭĕtās, -ātis (f.), *society*
sŏcĭŭs, -ī (m.), *a companion*
Sŏcrătēs, -ĭs (m.), *Socrates*
sōl, -ĭs (m.), *the sun*
sōlātĭŭm, -ī (n.), *consolation*
sōlertĭă, -ae (f.), see sollertĭă
sōlĭtūdō, -ĭnĭs (f.), *solitude*
sollertĭă, -ae (f.), *skill*
Sōlōn, -ĭs (m.), *Solon*
solstĭtĭŭm, -ī (n.), *the solstice*
sōlŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *alone*
somnŭs, -ī (m.), *sleep*
sŏnŭs, -ī (m.), *a sound*
sordĭdŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *dirty, shabby*
sŏrŏr, -ōrĭs (f.), *a sister*
sors, -tĭs (f.), *a lot*
spargĕrĕ, *to cast, scatter*
Spartă, -ae (f.), *Sparta* [*ance*
spĕcĭēs, -ēī (f.), *a shape, appear-*
spectăcŭlŭm, -ī (n.), *a sight*
spectārĕ, *to look* [*mirror*
spĕcŭlŭm, -ī (n.), *a looking-glass,*
spĕcŭs, -ūs (m.), *a den*
spēs, spĕī (f.), *hope*
sphaeră, -ae (f.), *a globe*
spīnă, -ae (f.), *a thorn*
spinthĕr, -ĭs (n.), *a bracelet*
splēn, -ĭs (m.), *the milt, spleen*
splendĭdŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *splendid*
squāmă, -ae (f.), *the scale (of a*
stăbŭlŭm, -ī (n.), *a stable* [*fish)*
stellă, -ae (f.), *a star*
stĭlŭs, -ī (m.), *a pencil*
stĭmŭlārĕ, *to prick up*
stŏmăchŭs, -ī (m.), *the stomach*
strūēs, -ĭs (f.), *a heap*
strūthĭŏ, -ōnĭs (m.), *an ostrich*
stŭdĭōsŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *studious*
stŭdĭŭm, -ī (n.), *study*
stultĭtĭă, -ae (f.), *folly*
stultŭs, -ī (m.), *a fool*
stultŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *foolish*
sŭădēre (suādērĕ), *to advise*
sŭāvĭs (suāvis), -ĕ, *sweet* (to the senses in general), *pleasant*
sŭb (with accus.), *under, toward, about;* sŭb hīēmĕm, *toward winter;* sŭb (with abl.), *under*
subtĕr (with accus.), *under, beneath* [*used*
sŭescĕrĕ (suescĕrĕ), *to become*
sŭī, *of himself, herself, itself, one's self; of themselves*
sulfŭr, -ĭs (n.) } *sulphur*
sulphŭr, -ĭs (n.) }
sūmĕrĕ, *to take* [*preme*
summŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *highest, su-*
sŭpellex, sŭpellectĭlĭs (f.), *furniture*
sŭpĕr (with accus.), *above, over;* sŭpĕr (with ablat.), *concerning*
sŭperbīrĕ (with ablat.), *to be proud of*
superbŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *proud*
sŭpercĭlĭŭm, -ī (n.), *the eyebrow*
sŭperfĭcĭēs, -ēī (f.), *a surface*
sŭpĕrĭŏr, -ŭs, *superior, upper*
sŭpĕrŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *above*
suppĕdĭtārĕ, *to furnish*
sŭprā (with accus.), *above*

sŭprēmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *supreme,*
sursŭm, *on high* [*highest*
sūs, sŭĭs (f.), *a swine*
suspectŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *suspected*
sūtŏr, -ōris (m.), *a shoemaker*
sŭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *his, her, its, their (own);* omnĭă sŭă, *all one's property*
syllăbă, -ae (f.), *a syllable*
symbŏlŭm, -ī (n.), *a symbol*

T.

tăbellă, -ae (f.), *a tablet*
tăbernă, -ae (f.), *a shop*
tăbŭlă, -ae (f.), *a slate*
tăcĭtŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *silent*
tactŭs, -ūs (m.), *touch*
taedĭŭm, -ī (n.), *tediousness*
tālĭs, -ĕ, *such;* tālĭs...quālĭs, *such...as, like...like*
tăm, *so;* tăm...quăm, *so...as; as well...as*
tămĕn, *however, yet*
tămetsī, *although*
tamquăm, *as much as, so to speak*
tantŭm, *only* (to be placed after the word to which it belongs), *but;* non tantŭm...sĕd ĕtĭăm, *not only...but also*
tantŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *so great;* tantŭs...quantŭs, *so great...as;* tantŭm, *so much*
tardŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *slow*
taurŭs, -ī (m.), *a bull, an ox*
tē, *thee, from thee; you, from you*
tĕ (annexed for emphasis to tū)
tectŭm, -ī (n.), *a roof*
tēcŭm, *with you, yourself; with thee, thyself*
tĕgĕrĕ, *to cover*
tĕgĕs, -ĕtĭs (f.), *a covering*
tēgŭlă, -ae (f.), *a tile*
tēgŭmĕn, -ĭnĭs (n.), *a cover*
tellūs, -ūrĭs (f.), *earth* [*a cart)*
tēmŏ, -ōnis (m.), *the tongue (of*
temperantĭă, -ae (f.), *temperance*
tempestās, -ātĭs (f.), *a storm*
templŭm, -ī (n.), *a temple*
tempŭs, -ŏrĭs (n.), *a time;* tempŭs annī, *a season*
tĕnĕbrae (in verse tĕnĕbrae), -ārŭm (f.), *darkness*
tĕnĕr, -ă, -ŭm, *tender*
tĕnērĕ, *to hold*
tĕnŭĭs, -ĕ, *slender, thin*
tĕnŭs (with ablat.), *as far as, up to;* pectŏrĭbus tĕnŭs, *up to the breast*
tĕpŏr, -ōris (m.), *tepidity*
tĕr, *thrice;* tĕr ĕt vīcĭēs, *twenty three times, three at the time;* tĕr mīlĭēs, *three thousand times;* tĕr millēsĭmŭs, -ă,-ŭm, *the three thousandth*
terdĕcĭēs, *thirteen times*
tergŭm, -ī (n.), *the back;* ā tergō, *behind*
ternī, -ae, -ă, *three by three, three at a time;* ternă mīlĭă, *three thousand by three thousand, three thousand at a time;* ternī dēnī, *thirteen by thirteen, thirteen at a time*
terră, -ae (f.), *the earth, land;* orbĭs terrārŭm, *the whole earth*
terrērĕ, *to frighten*
terrestĕr, -rĭs, -rĕ, *terrestrial*
terrĭbĭlĭs, -ĕ, *terrible*
terrŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), *terror*
tertĭŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *the third;* tertĭŭs decĭmŭs, *the thirteenth;* tertĭŭs et vīcēsĭmŭs, *the twenty-*
tessĕră, -ae (f.), *a die* [*third*

testĭs, – (m.), *a witness*
testūdŏ, -ĭnĭs (f.), *a tortoise*
tĕtĕr, –ră, –rŭm, *shameful, foul*
thĕātrŭm, –ī (n.), *a theater*
thēsaurŭs, –ī (m.), *a treasure*
thōrax, –ācĭs (m.), *the breast*
Tĭbĕrĭs, – (m.), *the Tiber*
tibĭ, *to thee*
tĭgrĭs, – (m.), *a tiger*
tĭlĭă, –ae (f.), *a lime-tree*
tĭmĕrĕ, *to fear*
tĭmĭdŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *timid*
tĭmŏr, –ōrĭs (m.), *fear*
tīrŏ, –ōnĭs (m.), *a beginner*
tītĭŏ, –ōnĭs (m.), *a fire-brand*
tōlĕrārĕ, *to endure*
tollĕrĕ, *to take away*
tonsŏr, –ōrĭs (m.), *a barber*
tŏt, *so many;* tŏt . . quŏt, *so many . . as*
tōtŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *whole*
trāchīă, –ae (f.), *the wind-pipe*
trādĕrĕ, *to hand down*
tranquillŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *calm*
trans (with accus.), *across, over, beyond*
transĭtŭs, –ūs (m.), *a passage*
trĕcēnī, –ae, –ă, *three hundred by three hundred, three hundred at a time*
trĕcentēsimŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *the three hundredth*
trĕcentī, –ae, –ă, *three hundred*
trĕcentĭēs, *three hundred times*
trĕdĕcĭēs, *thirteen times*
trĕdĕcim, *thirteen*
trēs, trĭă, *three*
trĭbŭĕrĕ, *to award*
trĭbūnāl, –ālĭs (n.), *a tribunal*
trĭbŭs, –ūs (f.), *a tribe*
trĭcēnī, –ae, –ă, *thirty by thirty, thirty at a time*
trĭcēsĭmŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *the thirtieth*
trĭcĭēs, *thirty times*
trĭdŭŭm, –ī (n.), *the space of 3 [days*
trĭennĭŭm, –ī (n.), *the space of 3 [years*
trĭfōlĭŭm, –ī (n.), *clover*
trīgēsĭmŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *the thirtieth*
trīgintā, *thirty*
trīnī, –ae, –ă, *three by three, three at a time*
trĭplex, –ĭcĭs, *threefold, triple*
trĭplŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *three times as great;* trĭplo mājŏr *(by threefold larger) three times as large*
trīrēmĭs, – (f.), *a trireme*
tristĭs, –ĕ, *sad*
trĭtĭcŭm, –ī (n.), *wheat*
trŏpaeŭm, –ī (n.), *a trophy*
truncŭs, –ī (m.), *a trunk*
tū, *thou, you, O thou, O you*
tūbĕr, –ĭs (n.), *a hump, a bunch*
tūgūrĭŭm, –ī (n.), *a cottage*
tŭī, *of thee*
tŭm, *then;* tŭm . . . tŭm, *not only . . . but also; while . . . so too*
turbŏ, –ĭnĭs (m.), *whirlwind*
turpĭs, –ĕ, *shameful*
turrĭs, – (f.), *a tower*
turtŭr, –ĭs (m.), *a turtle-dove*
tussĭs, – (f.), *a cough*
tūtō, *safely*
tutŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *safe*
tŭŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *thy, your*
tўrannĭs, –ĭdĭs (f.), *tyranny*
tўrannŭs, –ī (m.), *a tyrant*

U.

ūbĕr, –ĕrĭs (n.), *a teat*
ūbĕr, *fertile*
ŭbĭ, *where;* ŭbĭ . . ĭbĭ, *where . . there*
ŭbīquĕ, *everywhere*
ullŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *any, any one*
ulmŭs, –ī (f.), *an elm*

ultĕrĭŏr, –ŭs, *ulterior, further*
ultĭmŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *last, furthest*
ultrā (with accus.), *beyond, on the further side of, past*
umbră, –ae (f.), *a shade, shadow*
umbrōsŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *shady*
umquām, see unquām
ŭnā, *together*
undĕcĭēs, *eleven times*
undĕcim, *eleven*
undĕcĭmŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *the eleventh*
undēnī, –ae, –ă, *eleven by eleven, eleven at a time*
undēvīcēnī, –ae, –ă, *nineteen by nineteen, nineteen at a time*
undēvīcēsĭmŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *the nineteenth*
undēvīcĭēs, *nineteen times*
undēvīgintī, *nineteen*
unguĭs, – (m.), *a claw, talon*
ūnīversŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *all together, whole;* ūnĭversă nātūră, *the universe*
unquām, *ever, at any time*
ūnŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *one;* ūnŭs et vīcēsĭmŭs, *the twenty-first*
unusquisquĕ, ūnăquaequĕ, ūnumquidquĕ, ūnumquodquĕ, *each, one, every one*
urbs, –ĭs (f.), *a city*
ursŭs, –ī (m.), *a bear*
urtīcă, –ae (f.), *a nettle*
ūsŭs, –ūs (m.), *use, usage*
ŭt, *as, like, such as;* ŭt . . . sīc, *as . . . so*
ūtĕr, –rĭs (m.), *a leathern sack*
ūtĕr, –ră, –rŭm, *which (of two)? who?*
ūtĭlĭs, –ĕ, *useful, salutary*
ūtĭlĭtās, –ātĭs (f.), *usefulness*
ūvă, –ae (f.), *the grape*
uxŏr, –ōrĭs (f.), *a wife, consort*

V.

vaccă, –ae (f.), *a cow*
văcŭŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *void (of)*
valdē, *very, very much*
valērĕ, *to be well*
vălētūdŏ, –ĭnĭs (f.), *health*
vălĭdŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *healthy, strong*
vallĭs, – (f.), *a valley*
vānĭtās, –ātĭs (f.), *vanity*
vannŭs, –ī (f.), *a van*
vāpŏr, –ōrĭs (m.), *steam, vapor*
vărĭĕtās, –ātĭs (f.), *variety*
vărĭŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *various*
vās, vădĭs (m.), *a surety*
vās, –ĭs (n.), *a vessel*
vātēs, –ĭs (m.), *a prophet*
vĕ (annexed to the word), *or*
vectīgăl, –ālĭs (n.), *tax, income*
vĕhĕmens, –tĭs, *impetuous, violent, severe*
vĕl, *even; or;* vĕl . . vĕl, *either . . or*
vēlox, –ōcĭs, *fleet*
vēnă, –ae (f.), *a vein*
vēnātŏr, –ōrĭs (m.), *a hunter*
vendĕrĕ, *to sell*
vēnēnŭm, –ī (n.), *a poison*
Vĕnētĭae, –ārŭm (pl., f.), *Venice*
vēnīrĕ, *to come*
ventĕr, –rĭs (m.), *the belly*
ventŭs, –ī (m.), *wind*
Vĕnŭs, –ĕrĭs (f.), *the (goddess) Ve- [nus*
vēr, –ĭs (n.), *spring*
verbĕr, –ĭs (n.), *a blow*
verbŭm, –ī (n.), *a word*
vērĭtās, –ātĭs (f.), *truth*
vermĭs, – (m.), *a worm*
vernŭs, –ă, –ŭm, *belonging to spring, in spring*
vērō, *but*
versŭs (with accus. and following its case), *toward;* ŏrĭentem versŭs, *toward the east*

vertex, -ĭcĭs (m.), *a top*
vērū, -ūs (n.), *a spit*
vērŭm, -ī (n.), *the truth*
vērŭm, *but even, but*
vērŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *true*
vespĕr, **-ī** (m.), *evening*
vespertīlĭō, **-ōnĭs** (m.), *a bat*
vestĕr, -ră, -ŭm, *your*
vestĭs, - (f.), *a dress, clothing, a garment*
vestrī, vestrūm, *of you* [
Vĕsŭvĭŭs, -ī (m.), *Vesuvius*
vĕtŭs, -ĕrĭs, *old, ancient*
vĕtustŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *old*
vĭă, **-ae** (f.), *a way, road*
vĭātŏr, -ōrĭs (m.), *a traveler*
vīcēnī, -ae, -ă, *twenty by twenty, twenty at a time;* vīcēnī singŭlī, *twenty-one by twenty-one, twenty-one at a time;* vīcēnī bīnī, *twenty-two by twenty-two, twenty-two at a time;* vīcēnī ternī, *twenty-three by twenty-three, twenty-three at a time*
vīcēsĭmŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *the twentieth;* vīcēsĭmŭs prīmŭs, *the twenty-first;* vīcēsĭmŭs sĕcundŭs, *the twenty-second*
vīcĭēs, *twenty times*
vīcīnŭs, -ī (m.), *a neighbor*
victōrĭă, -ae (f.), *a victory*
vĭdĕrĕ, *to see*
vīgēsĭmŭs,-ă,-ŭm, *the twentieth*
vĭgĭl, *watchful, alert*
vīgĭlantĭă, -ae (f.), *watchfulness*
vīgĭlĭārĭŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a watch-tower*
vīgintī, *twenty*
vilĭs, -ĕ, *of little value, vile*
villă, -ae (f.), *a country house*
vincĕrĕ, *to conquer*
vinculŭm, **-ī** (n.), *a bond*
vīnŭm, -ī (n.), *wine*
vĭŏlă, -ae (f.), *a violet*
vīpĕră, -ae (f.), *a viper*
vīr, -ī (m.), *a man*
virgŏ, -ĭnĭs (f.), *a maid, virgin*
vĭrĭdĭs, -ĕ, *green*
virtūs, -ūtĭs (f.), *virtue, valor*
vīrūs, -ī (n.), *poison*
vīs (without genit.) (f.), *force, power;* **vīrēs, -ĭŭm** (pl. f.), *forces, strength*
vīsŭs, -ūs (m.), *sight*
vītă, -ae (f.), *life;* vītă rustĭcă, *country life*
vītārĕ, *to shun, avoid*
vītĭŭm, -ī (n.), *a vice, fault*
vītŭlīnŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *of a calf, vituline;* carŏ vītŭlīnă, *veal*
vītŭpĕrārĕ, *to blame*
vīvĕrĕ, *to live;* vīvĕrĕ piscĭbŭs, *to live on fish*
vīvŭs, -ă, -ŭm, *living;* argentŭm vīvŭm, *quicksilver*
vix, *hardly*
vōbīs, *to you, from you*
vōbiscŭm, *with you*
vōcārĕ, *to call*
vōlārĕ, *to fly*
vōlūmĕn, -ĭnĭs (n.), *a volume*
vōluntās, -ātĭs (f.), *the will, a wish, the good-will*
vōluptās, -ātĭs (f.), *pleasure*
vōmĭs, -ĕrĭs (m.), *a plowshare*
vōs, *ye* or *you, O ye* or *O you*
vox, vōcis (f.), *a voice*
vulgŭs, -ī (n.), *the crowd, rabble*
vulnĕrārĕ, *to wound*
vulnŭs, -ĕris (n.), *a wound*
vulpēs, -ĭs (f.), *a fox*
vultŭr, -ĭs (m.), *a vulture*
vultūs, -ūs (m.), *the countenance*

2. ENGLISH AND LATIN VOCABULARY.

A.

an abbot, abbas
an abode, domicilium
about, circa, circiter, sub; *about to be*, futurus
above (prep.), super, supra
above (being above), superus
abundance, copia
according to, secundum
on account of, ob, propter
accurate, accuratus
Achilles, Achilles
an acorn, glans
across, trans
to act, agere
adapted for, aptus ad
an adder, echidna
adorned, ornatus
the Adriatic, Hadria
adverse, adversus
adversity, res adversae
advice, consilium
to advise, suadere
an affair, res
Africa, Africa
after, post; secundum; *after the birth of Christ*, post Christum natum
afterwards, postea
against, adversum, adversus, contra, in
the agate, achates
an age, aetas; *old age*, senectus
to agree, congruere
agreeable, acceptus
the air, aer; *the upper air*, aether
alert, vigil
Alexander, Alexander
all, omnis; *all one's property*, omnia sua; *all things*, omnia; *all together*, universus
to allay, levare
almighty, omnipotens
almost, fere
alone, solus
along, secundum
already, jam
also, etiam, quoque
an altar, ara; *a high altar*, altare
although, tametsi
always, semper
to amend, emendare
America, America
American, Americanus
an American Indian, Indius
among, apud, inter, in (with abl.)
an amphora, amphora
an anchor, ancora
ancient, antiquus, vetus
and, ac, atque, et, que (appended); *and not*, nec, neque
anger, ira
an angle, angulus
an animal, animal, bestia, pecus
annals, annalis
to announce, annuntiare, nuntiare
another, alius; *another self*, alter
an ant, formica
Anthony, Antonius
Antiochus, Antiochus
an anvil, incus

any, quispiam, ullus; *any..you please*, quivis, quilibet; *any one*, aliquis, quispiam, quisquam; *any one you please*, quivis, quilibet; *any thing*, aliquid, quidpiam, quidquam; *any thing you please*, quidlibet, quodlibet, quidvis, quodvis; *at any time*, unquam
Apollo, Apollo
an appearance, species
an apple, malum
April, Aprilis
aquatic, aquaticus
an aqueduct, aquaeductus
Arachne, Arachne
an arbiter, arbiter
an arch, fornix
an architect, architectus, faber
arduous, arduus
the arm, bracchium, brachium
an armor-bearer, armiger
an armory, armamentarium
arms, arma
around, circa, circum
an arrival, adventus
an arrow, sagitta
art, ars
an as (Roman coin), as
as, ut; *as far as*, tenus; *as if*, ceu, quasi; *as many as*, quot; *as much as*, tamquam; *as..so*, ut..sic; *as well..as*, tam.. quam; *as yet*, adhuc; *the same as*, idem, qui
ashes, cinis
an ass, asinus
at, ad, apud; *at eight o'clock*, octava hora
Atlantic, Atlanticus
atrocious, atrox
to attend to, curare
to pay attention, attendere
attentive, attentus
an author, auctor
authority, auctoritas
the autumn, auctumnus
auxiliary troops, auxilia
avarice, avaritia
to avoid, vitare
to award, tribuere
away from, a, ab, abs
an axe, securis
an axis, axis
an axle, axis

B.

a babe, infans
Bacchus, Liber
the back, dorsum, tergum
bad, improbus, malus
badly, male
a ball (for playing), pila
the bank (of a stream), ripa
a banquet, epulae
a barber, tonsor
a bark, cortex
a barn, horreum
a basis, basis
a bat, vespertilio
the (line of) battle, acies
a battle, proelium, praelium
to be, esse
a beak, rostrum
a bean, faba
a bear, ursus
a beast, bestia, animal; *a beast of burden*, jumentum; *a beast of prey*, animal rapax
beautiful, pulcher
beauty, pulchritudo
because, quia
a bee, apis
a beech, fagus
beef, caro boum
before (prep.), ante, prae

before (adv.), antea
a beggar, mendicus
a beginner, tiro
a beginning, initium
behind (prep.), pone, post
behind (adv.), a tergo
to believe, credere
the belly, alvus, venter
to belong to, pertinere ad
below (being below), inferus
a bench, scamnum
beneath, infra, subter
beneficent, beneficus
beneficial, salutaris
a benefit, beneficium
benevolent, benevolus
beside, juxta, praeter
best (adj.), optimus
best (adv.), optime; *in the best manner*, optime
better (adj.), melior
better (adv.), melius, magis
between, inter
beyond, extra, trans, ultra
big, magnus
a bird, avis; *a bird of a swamp*, avis palustris
birth, partus; *after the birth of Christ*, post Christum natum
a birthday, natalis
a bit, frustum
bitter, acerbus, amarus
black, ater, niger
to blame, vituperare
blessed, beatus
blind, caecus
blood, sanguis
a blossom, flos
a blow, verber
the blue-bottle, cyanus
a (wild) boar, aper
a boat, linter
a body, corpus
a bog, palus
a bond, vinculum
a bone, os
a book, liber
a bookseller, bibliopola
born, natus
both, ambo
both..and, et..et
a box, pyxis
a boxer, pugil
a bow, arcus
a boy, puer
boyhood, pueritia
a bracelet, spinther
the brain, cerebrum
bran, furfur
a branch, ramus
brass, aes
brave, fortis
bravely, fortiter
bread, panis
the breast, pectus, thorax; *up to the breast*, pectoribus tenus
a bridge, pons
a bridle, frena (pl.)
bright, clarus
brightly, clare; *more brightly*, clarius; *most brightly*, clarissime
to bring forth, gignere
a brink, margo
a bristle, seta
Britain, Britannia
broad, latus
broken, fractus
a brook, rivus
a brother, frater
a brother-in-law, levir
the brow, frons
Brutus, Brutus
a building, aedificium
a bull, taurus
a bunch, tuber

a bundle, fascis
a burden, onus
a burning, combustio
a burning heat, ardor
a business, negotium
busy, sedulus
but, at, autem, sed, vero, verum; tantum; *but even*, verum; *but for*, absque; *but rather*, atqui; *but still*, ceterum
a butterfly, papilio
to buy, emere
by, per; *close by*, propter

C.

Cæsar, Caesar
calamity, fatum
California, California
of a calf, vitulinus
to call, appellare, vocare
calm, tranquillus
a camel, camelus
a (military) camp, castra (pl.)
a canal, canalis
a captain, centurio
a carcass, cadaver
care, cura
careful, diligens; *carefully*, diligenter; *more carefully*, diligentius; *most carefully*, diligentissime
to carry, portare
to cast, spargere
a cat, felis
cattle, pecu; *a head of cattle*, pecus
a cause, causa
cavalry, equitatus
to cease, desinere
to celebrate, celebrare
celebrated, praeclarus
a century, saeculum, seculum
certain, certus; *a certain one*, quidam
chaff, palea
chalk, creta
a change, mutatio
to change, mutare
a channel, canalis
character, ingenium
Charlemagne, Carolus Magnus
Charles, Carolus
charm, lepos
charming, amoenus
a cheek, gena
cheerful, hilaris, serenus
a chick-pea, cicer
a chief, princeps
a child, infans; *children*, liberi
a choir, chorus
Christ, Christus; *after the birth of Christ*, post Christum natum
Cicero, Cicero
a circle, orbis
a citadel, arx
the cithara, cithara
a citizen, civis
a city, urbs; *city walls*, moenia
a claw, unguis
clean, purus
clear, clarus, serenus
a clerk, scriba
at eight o'clock, octava hora; *what o'clock is it?* quota nora est?
close by, propter
clothing, vestis
a cloud, nubes
cloudy, nubilus
clover, trifolium
a club, fustis
a coachman, rhedarius
a coast, ora
a coat, palliolum
a coin, nummus
cold (noun), frigus; *icy cold*, gelu
cold (adj.), frigidus

the collar-bone, jugulum
Collatinus, Collatinus
a color, color
a comb, pecten
to come, venire
comfortable, commodus
a coming, adventus
coming, futurus
a commander-in-chief, imperator
common, communis; *the common people*, plebs
commonly, plerumque
the commonwealth, res publica
a companion, comes, socius
in comparison with, prae
to compete, certare
concave, cavus
to be concealed, latere
concerning, de, super
to conquer, vincere
conscience, conscientia
considerable, aliquantus
to consist of, constare ex
consolation, solatium
a consort, uxor
constancy, constantia
a constellation, sidus
a consul, consul
to contend, pugnare
contented, contentus
contrary, contrarius; *on the contrary*, at
convenient for, aptus ad
a conversation, sermo
to convey, portare
a (female) cook, coqua
a (male) cook, coquus
cooked, coctus
to cool, refrigerare
copper, aes, cuprum
corn, far, frumentum
a corner, angulus
a corpse, cadaver
correctly, recte
a cottage, tugurium
a cough, tussis
a council, concilium
the countenance, vultus
a country, regio
the country, rus; *a country house*, villa; *country life*, vita rustica
a country-man, rusticus
courtesy, comitas
a cover, tegumen
to cover, tegere
covered, obrutus
a covering, teges
a cow, vacca
a crane, grus
a creator, creator
credulous, credulus
to creep, repere
Crete, Creta
a crime, scelus
criminal, sceleratus
a crop, seges
a cross-path, limes
a crow, cornix
the crowd, vulgus
a crown, corona
to crown, coronare
to cry, clamare
cultivation, humanitas
culture, cultura
cunning (noun), callidıtas
cunning (adj.), astutus
a cup, calix
the curtain (of a theater), aulaeum
custom, consuetudo, mos
to cut, secare
a cylinder, cylindrus

D.

a dagger, pugio
daily (adj.), cotidianus, quotidianus
daily (adv.), cotidie, quotidie
damage, damnum
Danae, Danae
a dance in a ring, chorea
danger, periculum
dangerous, periculosus
the Danube, Danubius
dark, ater
darkness, tenebrae
a daughter, filia
the dawn, aurora
a day, dies; *the space of 2 days*, biduum; *the space of 3 days*, triduum; *the space of 4 days*, quatriduum; *to-day*, hodie; *up to this day*, adhuc
dead, mortuus; *a dead body*, cadaver
deadly, mortifer
a great deal, magna copia
dear, carus; *my dear*, dulcissime
death, mors, obitus
December, December
a deed, actio, factum
deep, profundus
a deer, cervus
defeat, clades
to defend, defendere
the defendant, reus
a defender, defensor
degenerate, degener
to deliberate, deliberare
to delight, delectare
delightful, amoenus
to deliver, liberare, habere; *to deliver a speech*, orationem habere
Delphic, Delphicus
a den, specus
dense, densus
to desert, deserere
desirable, optabilis
desire, libido
to despise, contemnere
to destroy, delere
destructive, perniciosus
to devastate, devastare
devoted, addictus
to devour, devorare
dew, ros
a diadem, diadema
a dialect, dialectus
the diamond, adamas
a die, alea, tessera
to die, mori
different, diversus
difficult, difficilis; *very difficult*, perdifficilis
a difficulty, difficultas; *difficulties*, aspera; *with difficulty*, [difficile
digestion, digestio
digs, fodit
a dike, agger
diligence, diligentia
diligent, diligens
dinner, coena
a diphthong, diphthongus
dirty, sordidus
a disciple, discipulus
a disease, morbus
diseased, aegrotans
to displease, displicere
disposition, ingenium
a distaff, colus
a ditch, fossa
divine, divinus
to do, agere; *pray, what are you doing?* quidnam agis? *to do harm*, nocere

docile, docilis
a dog, canis
a dolphin, delphinus
domestic, domesticus
a door, janua, ostium
a dormouse, glis
double, duplex
a doubt, dubium
doubtful, dubius
a dove, columba
down from, de
a dowry, dos
a drachm, a drachma
to dread, formidare
a dress, vestis
a drink, potio
to drink, bibere
a drinking, potio
to drive away, pellere
a drop, gutta
to dry, arescere
a duck, anas
during, per
dust, pulvis
a duty, officium
to dwell, habitare

E.

each, quisque; *each one*, quisque, unusquisque; *with each other*, inter se
an eagle, aquila
the ear, auris
the earth, terra, tellus; *the whole earth*, orbis terrarum
easily, facile; *more easily*, facilius; *most easily*, facillime
the east, oriens
Easter, pascha
easy, facilis
to eat, edere
to ebb, remeare
echo, echo
to eclipse, obscurare
educated, eruditus
efficient, efficax
an egg, ovum
Egypt, Aegyptus
eight, octo; *eight at a time*, octoni; *eight by eight*, octoni; *eight times*, octies; *eight times as great*, octuplus; *eight hundred*, octingenti; *eight hundred at a time*, octingeni; *eight hundred by eight hundred*, octingeni; *eight hundred times*, octingenties; *the eight hundredth*, octingentesimus
eighteen, duodeviginti; *eighteen at a time*, duodeviceni, octoni deni; *eighteen by eighteen*, duodeviceni, octoni deni; *eighteen times*, duodevicies, octies decies
the eighteenth, duodevicesimus, octavus decimus
the eighth, octavus
the eightieth, octogesimus
eighty, octoginta, *eighty at a time*, octogeni; *eighty by eighty*, octogeni; *eighty times*, octogies
either..or, aut..aut; vel..vel
elegant, elegans
elegantly, eleganter
an elephant, elephantus, elephas
eleven, undecim; *eleven at a time*, undeni; *eleven by eleven*, undeni; *eleven times*, undecies
the eleventh, undecimus
an elm, ulmus
emotion, motus
an emperor, imperator
empire (over), imperium

an end, finis
endless, infinitus
endowed, praeditus
to endure, tolerare
an enemy, hostis; inimicus
English, Anglicus
an enigma, aenigma
enough, sat, satis; *enough for*, [satis ad
entire, integer
envy, invidia
equal, par
an error, error
an estimate, aestimatio
eternal, aeternus
eternity, aeternitas
Europe, Europa
even, et, etiam, vel
evening, vesper
an event, res
ever, unquam, umquam
everlasting, sempiternus
every, omnis; *every one*, quisque, unusquisque; *every thing*, om- [nia
everywhere, ubique
an evil, malum
an example, exemplum
excellent, praestans
except, praeter
to exercise, exercere
experienced, peritus
exterior, exterior
external, externus
extreme, extimus, extremus
the eye, oculus
the eyebrow, supercilium

F.

the face, facies
fair, serenus
faith, fides
faithful, fidus
to fall, cadere
fallacious, fallax
a fallow-deer, dama
false, falsus
fame, fama
famous, celeber, clarus
far (adj.), longinquus; *by far*, *far* (adv.), multo [longe, multo
a farmer, agricola
to fashion, fingere
fast (adj.), celer
fast (adv.), celeriter
a fast-day, jejunium
fat, adeps
to make fat, saginare
a father, pater
a father-in-law, socer
a fault, vitium
favorable, benignus
fear, metus, timor
to fear, timere
a feather, penna, pluma; *without feathers*, implumis
February, Februarius
feed, pabulum
to feed, alere
to feel, sentire
that fellow, iste homo
a fellow-citizen, civis
a female, femina
fertile, fecundus, fertilis, frugifer, uber
festal, festus
a fetter, compes
a fever, febris
few, *a few*, pauci
a field, ager, campus
fierce, ferox
fifteen, quindecim; *fifteen at a time*, quini deni; *fifteen by fifteen*, quini deni; *fifteen times*, quindecies, quinquiesdecies

the fifteenth, quintus decimus
the fifth, quintus
the fiftieth, quinquagesimus
fifty, quinquaginta; *fifty at a time*, quinquageni; *fifty by fifty*, quinquageni; *fifty thousand*, quinquaginta milia; *fifty times*, quinquagies
to fight, dimicare, pugnare
finally, denique
fine, pulcher
finely, pulchre
a finger, digitus
a finger-ring, anulus, annulus
finished, actus
fire, ignis; *vomiting fire*, ignivo- [mus
a fire-brand, titio
a fire-bucket, hama
firm, firmus
the first, primus
first, primum
a fish, piscis
a fisherman, piscator
fit for, aptus ad
fitted for, aptus ad
five, quinque; *five at a time*, quini; *five by five*, quini; *five hundred*, quingenti; *five hundred at a time*, quingeni; *five hundred by five hundred*, quingeni; *five hundred times*, quingenties; *the five hundredth*, quingentesimus; *five thousand*, quinque milia; *five times*, quinquies
fivefold, quincuplex
fixed, certus
flame, flamma
flashes of lightning, fulgura co- [rusca
flashing, coruscus
flattery, adulatio
fleecy, laniger
fleet (adj.), velox
fleeting, fluxus
a flight, fuga; *to put to flight*, fugare
a flock, grex
a flood, fluctus
to flow, affluere, fluere; *to flow back*, remeare
a flower, flos
a fly, musca
to fly, volare; *to fly away*, avolare; *to fly up*, evolare
a fog, nebula
foliage, frons
following, posterus
folly, stultitia
food, cibus, esca, pabulum
a fool, stultus
foolish, stultus
a foot, pes
a foot-soldier, pedes
for (prep.), pro, ob, per, prae, contra
for (conj.), enim, nam
force, vis
the forehead, frons
the foremost, primus
a forest, silva
former, prior; *the former*, ille
the fortieth, quadragesimus
fortunate, felix, fortunatus
fortune, fortuna; *good fortune*, prospera fortuna
forty, quadraginta; *forty at a time*, quadrageni; *forty by forty*, quadrageni; *forty times*, quadragies
forward, porro
foul, teter
a foundation, fundamentum
four, quattuor; *four at a time*, quaterni; *four by four*, quaterni; *four hundred*, quadrin-

genti; *four hundred at a time*, quadringeni; *four hundred by four hundred*, quadringeni; *the four hundredth*, quadringentesimus; *four hundred times*, quadringenties; *four times*, quater; *four times as great*, quadruplus; *the space of four days*, quatriduum; *the space of four years*, quadriennium
fourfold, quadruplex
a fourfooted animal, quadrupes
fourteen, quattuordecim; *fourteen at a time*, quaterni deni; *fourteen by fourteen*, quaterni deni; *fourteen times*, quaterdecies, quattuordecies
the fourteenth, quartus decimus
the fourth, quartus
a fowler, auceps
a fox, vulpes
fragile, fragilis
fragrant, odorus
frail, caducus, fragilis
a fraud, fraus
free, liber; *to set free*, liberare
to free, liberare
freedom, libertas
freely, libere
frequency, frequentia
frequent, creber, frequens
a friend, amicus
friendly, amicus
friendship, amicitia
to frighten, terrere
a frog, rana
from, a, ab, abs, de, e, ex
frugal, frugi; *more frugal*, frugalior; *most frugal*, frugalissimus
frugality, frugalitas, parsimonia
fruit, fructus, (frux) fruges
fruit-bearing, frugifer
fruitful, frugifer
a fruit-tree, pomus
full, plenus
to furnish, suppeditare
furniture, supellex
further (adj.), ulterior; *on the further side of*, ultra
further (adv.), amplius
furthest, ultimus

G.

gain, emolumentum
gall, fel
a gallery, porticus
a garden, hortus
a garment, vestis
garrulous, garrulus
a gate, porta
gay, alacer
a gem, gemma
Germany, Germania
a gift, donum, munus
a girl, puella
to give, dare, praebere
to glitter, micare
a globe, globus, sphaera
glorious, decorus
glory, gloria
a glutton, comedo
to go near, accedere ad
a (wild) goat, caprea
God, Deus
a god, deus
a goddess, dea
gold, aurum; *of gold*, aureus
golden, aureus
a goldfinch, acanthis
a good, bonum
good, bonus, probus; *good fortune*, prospera fortuna
a goose, anser

to govern, regere
grain, far; *a grain*, granum
a granary, horreum
grand, magnificus
a grandchild, nepos
a grandfather, avus
a grape, uva
a grapple-hook, harpago
grass, gramen
a grave, sepulcrum, sepulchrum
great, magnus; *as great*, quantus; *how great?* quantus? *so great*, tantus; *so great...as*, tantus ...quantus; *too great*, nimius; *greater*, major; *greatest*, maximus
Great Britain, Britannia
green, viridis
a grindstone, cos
a grove, nemus
to grow, crescere
grown up, adultus
a guard, custos, praesidium
to guard, custodire
a guardian, custos; *a guardian angel*, genius

H.

habit, consuetudo
hail, grando
hair, crinis
the hand, manus
to hand down, tradere
happily, feliciter
happiness, felicitas
happy, beatus, felix
a harbor, portus
hard, difficilis, durus, gravis; *very hard*, perdifficilis
hardly, vix
a hare, lepus
to hasten, festinare
to have, habere
the hawk, falco
hay, foenum
he, is; *he who*, qui
the head, caput; *a head of cattle*, [pecus
health, sanitas, valetudo
healthy, sanus, validus
a heap, acervus, strues
to hear, audire
a hearer, auditor
hearing, auditus
the heart, cor, pectus
heat, calor; *a burning heat*, ardor
heaven, caelum, coelum
heavenly, caelestis, coelestis
heavy, gravis
an heir, heres
a helmet, cassis
help, auxilium, (ops)
to help, adjuvare
a hen, gallina
her (own) suus
a herald's staff, caduceus
an herb, herba
herself, ipsa; se; *of herself*, sui; *to herself*, sibi; *with herself*, se; secum
to hide, condere
high, altus, excelsus; *a high altar*, altare; *on high*, sursum; *highest*, summus, supremus; *in the highest degree*, inprimis, imprimis
a hill, collis
himself, ipse; se; *of himself*, sui; *to himself*, sibi; *with himself*, se; secum
the hinge (of a door), cardo
his (own), suus
history, historia
hoarseness, ravis

hoary, canus
to hold, tenere; *to hold fast*, firmare
a holiday, dies festus
hollow, cavus
a home, domicilium; *home*, patria; domum; *at home*, domi; *from home*, domo
honest, honestus
honestly, honeste
honey, mel
an honor, honor
to honor, honorare
honorable, honestus
hope, spes
a horn, cornu
a horse, equus
a horseman, eques
a horse-soldier, eques
a hostage, obses
hostile, hostilis
an hour, hora; *at the eighth hour*, *at eight o'clock*, octava hora
a house, domus
a household thing, res domestica
how, quam
however, tamen
huge, ingens
human, humanus
humanity, humanitas
a hump, tuber
a hundred, centum; *a hundred at a time*, centeni; *a hundred by a hundred*, centeni; *a hundred times*, centies; *a hundred times as great*, centuplus; *the hundred and first*, centesimus (et) primus; *a hundred thousand*, centum milia; *a hundred thousand times*, centies milies; *the hundred thousandth*, centies millesimus
a hundredfold, centuplex
the hundredth, centesimus
hunger, fames
a hunter, venator
to hurt, laedere
hurtful, noxius
a husband, conjux
a husbandman, agricola

I.

I, ego
ice, glacies
the ichneumon, ichneumon
icy cold, gelu
the Ides, Idus
if, si; *as if*, ceu, quasi
ignoble, ignobilis
ignorant, imperitus
to illumine, illuminare
an image, effigies, imago
immeasurable, immensus
immense, ingens
immortal, immortalis
impassable, invius
impetuous, vehemens
impiety, impietas
an implement, instrumentum
most important, potissimus
to improve, emendare
impudent, impudens
with impunity, impune
in, in
inborn, insitus
income, vectigal
incurable, insanabilis
India, India
an Indian, Indius
to indicate, significare
indolent, deses
industry, industria, sedulitas
infamy, infamia
infancy, infantia
inferior, inferior

an inhabitant, incola
to injure, nocere
injurious, noxius
injury, injuria
inner, interior
innermost, intimus
insanity, insania
an insect, insectum
instead of, pro
to instruct, docere, erudire
an intention, intentio
an interpreter, interpres
intimate, intimus
into, in
an invention, inventum
an inventor, inventor
iron (noun), ferrum
iron (adj.), ferreus
an island, insula
it, id
Italy, Italia
its (own), suus
itself, ipsum; se; *of itself*, sui; *to itself*, sibi; *with itself*, se, secum
ivory, ebur

J.

January, Januarius
a jar, olla
a joint, artus
a journey, iter
Jove, Juppiter (Jupiter)
joy, gaudium, laetitia
joyful, laetus
a judge, judex
to judge, judicare
just, justus
justice, justitia

K.

keen, acer
to keep off, arcere
a keeper, custos
a kid, haedus
the kidneys, renes
a kind, *genus*
kindness, benignitas
a king, rex
a kingdom, regnum
the knee, genu
a knife, culter
to know, cognoscere, noscere
without the knowledge of, clam
known, notus

L.

labor, labor
laborious, laboriosus
to lacerate, lacerare
a lair, cubile
a lake, lacus
a lamb, agnus
the land, terra; *one's native land*, patria
a language, lingua
lard, adeps
large, magnus
a lark, alauda
to last, manere
last, postremus, postumus, ultimus
latest, postremus, postumus
Latin, Latinus
the latter, hic; *the latter..the former*, hic..ille
a laugh, cachinnus
law, jus; *a law*, lex
laziness, pigritia
lazy, piger
lead, plumbum
a leader, dux
a leaf, folium
to leap, salire
to learn, discere
learned, doctus
learning, literae, litterae

least, minimus
a leathern sack, uter
a lecture-room, auditorium
left, sinister
the leg, crus
leisurely, lente
length, longitudo
less (adj.), minor
less (adv.), minus
lest, ne
a letter, litera, littera; epistula, epistola
level, aequus
liable, obnoxius
liberty, libertas
lichen, lichen
a lie, mendacium
life, vita; *country life*, vita rustica
light, lumen, lux; *a light*, lampas
light, levis
lightning, fulgur; *flashes of lightning*, fulgura corusca
like (adj.), similis; *like..like*, talis ..qualis
like (adv.), ut
to like, amare
a likeness, effigies
a lily, lilium
the limbs, artus
a lime-tree, tilia
a limit, limes
a line, linea; *the line of battle*, acies
a lion, leo
a litter, lectica
little, parvus; *of little value*, vilis
to live, vivere; *to live on fish*, vivere piscibus
lively, alacer
liver, hepar, jecur
living, vivus
a load, onus
to lodge, habitare
long (adj.), longus; *for a long time*, diu
long (adv.), diu; *longer*, diutius; *very long*, diutissime
to look, spectare; *to look out for*, quaerere
a looking-glass, speculum
loquacious, loquax
a lord, dominus
to lose, amittere
a lot, sors
a loud laugh, cachinnus
love, amor
to love, amare, diligere
loving, amans
low, humilis; *lower*, inferior; *lowest*, imus, infimus
lucky, faustus
luggage, impedimenta
a lump, massa
a lung, pulmo; *the lungs*, pulmones
lust, libido
luxury, luxuria
lying, mendax
a lyre, lyra

M.

a machine, machina
a magistrate, magistratus
magnanimity, magnanimitas
magnetic, magneticus
magnificent, magnificus
the magpie, pica
a maid, virgo
to maintain, servare
to make fat, saginare
a maker, opifex
male, mas
a mallow, malva

man, homo; *a man*, homo, vir
the mane, juba
manner, mos
mannered, moratus
many, multi, plures; *how many?* quot? *so many*, tot; *so many ...as*, tot...quot; *very many*, [complures
marble, marmor
a march, iter
a mare, equa
a margin, margo
a mark, index
a marriage, nuptiae
a mason's rule, amussis
the mast, malus
a master, dominus, magister
mastic, mastiche
matter, materia
a mattock, ligo
me, me; *from me*, me; *of me*, mei; *to me*, mihi; *with me*, mecum
a meadow, pratum
meat, caro
a member, membrum
memory, memoria
Menelaus, Menelaus
a merchant, mercator
merry, laetus
a (female) messenger, nuntia
a metal, metallum
a method, methodus
Mexican, Mexicanus
midday, meridies
mighty, potens
to migrate, migrare
migratory, migrans
mild, clemens, mitis
milk, lac
a million, decies centena milia, decies centum milia; *a million times*, milies milies
the millionth, decies centies millesimus
the milt, lien, splen
Miltiades, Miltiades
the mind, animus, mens
mindful, memor
a minister, minister
a mirror, speculum
a miser, avarus
misery, miseria
misfortune, calamitas
a mistress, domina
a mixture, mixtio
a model, exemplar
moderate, modicus
modest, modestus
modesty, modestia
moist, humidus
money, pecunia
a monkey, simia
a month, mensis
the moon, luna
more (adj.), plus
more (adv.), magis
the morning, aurora; *in the morning*, mane
the morning-star, Lucifer
morose, morosus
to-morrow, cras
mortal, mortalis
most (adj.), plurimus
most (adv.), maxime
most important, potissimus
a moth, blatta
a mother, mater
motion, motus
a mountain, mons
a mouse, mus
the mouth, os
much (adj.), multus; *how much?* quantum? *so much*, tantum; *too much*, nimius; nimis, nimium

much (adv.), multo, multum; *too much*, nimis, nimium
a multitude, multitudo
a murder, caedes, nex
a murmur, murmur
I must, debeo
my, meus

N.

a name, nomen
the nape (of the neck), cervices
a napkin, mappa
Naples, Neapolis
a narrative, narratio
narrow, angustus
a nation, natio
one's native land, patria
nature, natura
navigation, navigatio
the navy, classis
near (adj.), propinquus; *nearer*, citerior, propior; *nearest*, citimus, proximus
near (adv.), prope; *nearer*, propius; *nearest*, proxime
near (prep.), apud, circa, circiter, prope; *near to*, juxta
necessary, necessarius
necessity, necessitas
the neck, collum
nectar, nectar
a needle, acus
needy, egens, egenus
to neglect, neglegere, negligere
a neighbor, vicinus
neither (of the two), neuter
neither . . . nor, nec . . . nec, neque . . . neque
a nephew, nepos
a net, rete
a nettle, urtica
never, numquam, nunquam
new, novus; *news*, novi (lit. *of new*)
New York, Eboracum Novum
next, deinde; *next to*, secundum
the night, nox
the nightingale, luscinia
the (river) Nile, Nilus
nine, noveni; *nine at a time*, noveni; *nine by nine*, noveni; *nine hundred*, nongenti; *nine hundred at a time*, nongeni; *nine hundred by nine hundred*, nongeni; *nine hundred times*, nongenties; *the nine hundredth*, nongentesimus; *nine times*; novies
nineteen, undeviginti; *nineteen at a time*, noveni deni, undeviceni; *nineteen by nineteen*, noveni deni; undeviceni; *nineteen times*, novies decies, undevicies
the nineteenth, nonus decimus; undevicesimus
the ninetieth, nonagesimus
ninety, nonaginta; *ninety at a time*, nonageni; *ninety by ninety*, nonageni; *ninety times*, nonagies
the ninth, nonus
no, nullus; *no one*, nullus; *no one of you*, nemo vestrum
noble, nobilis
nobody, nemo
a nod, nutus
a noise, clamor
noon, meridies
the north, septentriones; *the seven stars near the north pole*, septentriones; *the north wind*, aquilo, septentrio
northern, septentrionalis

the nose, nasus
not, non, ne; *if not*, nisi; *not any*, nullus; *not a single*, ne unus quidem; *not even*, ne . . quidem; *not even one*, ne unus quidem
nothing, nihil; *nothing else*, nihil aliud; *nothing else than*, nihil aliud quam; *not only . . . but also*, non modo . . . sed etiam, non solum . . . sed etiam, non tantum . . . sed etiam, tum . . . tum
notorious, notus
November, November
now, nunc; *now . . . now*, modo . . . modo, nunc . . . nunc
a number, numerus
numberless, innumerus

O.

an oak, quercus, robur
on oath, jusjurandum
to obey, oboedire, obedire, obtemperare
obscure, obscurus
to obscure, obscurare
to observe, observare
(yellow) ochre, ochra
an occupation, negotium
the ocean, mare
October, October
of, de, e, ex
an office, honor, munus
offspring, progenies
often, saepe; *oftener*, saepius; *oftenest*, saepissime
oil, oleum
old, antiquus, senex
old, antiquus, vetus, vetustus; *old age*, senectus; *an old man*, senex; *older*, senior
an olive, oliva
an omen, omen
on, in, into; *on account of*, ob, propter; *on this side of*, cis, citra; *on the further side of*, ultra
once, semel
one, unus; *one at a time*, singuli; *one by one*, singuli; *one . . . another*, alius . . . alius, inter se; *the one . . . the other*, hic . . . ille; *one's self*, se; *with one's self*, secum
one-eyed, monoculus
only, tantum; *not only . . . but also*, non modo . . . sed etiam, non solum . . . sed etiam, non tantum . . . sed etiam, tum . . . tum
open, patens
openly, palam
an opinion, opinio, sententia
to oppose, opponere
opposite, oppositus
opposite to, contra
or, aut, seu, sive, ve (appended), vel; *either . . . or*, aut . . . aut, vel . . . vel; *whether . . . or*, sive . . . sive, seu . . . seu
an oracle, oraculum
order, mandatum; ordo
origin, origo
an ornament, decus, ornamentum
an ostrich, struthio
the other (of two), alter; *others*, ceteri; *of others*, alienus
I ought, debeo
our, noster
outdoors, foras
out of, e, ex
outward, exterus
over, super, trans
overgreat, nimius
to owe, debere
his, her, its, their own, suus
an ox, bos, taurus

P.

a page, pagina
pain, dolor
to paint, pingere
a pair of horses, bigae
a palace, palatium
the palm (of the hand), palma
a pan, patina
paper, charta; *a sheet of paper*, scheda
a paragraph, paragraphus
a parchment, membrana
a parent, parens
Parian, Parius
a part, pars
a passage, transitus
passion, cupiditas
past (adj.), praeteritus
past (prep.), praeter, ultra
a pasturing, pastio
a cross-path, limes
patience, patientia
patient, patiens
patiently, patienter; *more patiently*, patientius; *most patiently*, patientissime
to pay attention, attendere
peace, pax
a peacock, pavo
a peahen, pava
a pear-tree, pirus
a pedagogue, paedagogus
a pen, penna
a pencil, stilus
a peninsula, peninsula, paeninsula
Pennsylvania, Pennsilvania
a people, gens, populus
people, homines; *the common people*, plebs
pepper, piper
perfect, perfectus
perfidious, perfidus
peril, periculum
pernicious, perniciosus
a person, homo, persona; *a sick person*, homo aeger
pestiferous, pestifer
the phenix, phoenix
a physician, medicus
to pick out, eligere
pickle, alec
a pirate, pirata
pitch, pix
placed, situs
plaintive, lugubris
a plant, planta
a play, ludus, lusus
pleasant, jucundus, suavis
pleasantly, jucunde
to please, placere
pleasing, gratus; *to be pleasing to*, placere
pleasure, voluptas; *with pleasure*, libenter
a pledge, arrha
a plow, aratrum
to plow, arare
a plowman, arator
a plowshare, vomis
a poem, carmen, poema
a poet, poeta
poetry, poesis
a poison, venenum, virus
poor, pauper
a poplar, populus
the poppy, papaver
popular, popularis
to possess, possidere
possessed of, compos
a possession, bonum
posterior, posterior
a pound, libra
to pour forth, effundere

poverty, paupertas
power, potestas, vis; *in the power of*, penes
to practice, exercere
praise, laus
to praise, laudare
praiseworthy, laudabilis
praising, laudans
to pray, orare
a prayer, (prex) preces
a precept, praeceptum
precious, pretiosus; *a precious stone*, gemma
preferable, potior
to prepare, parare
in presence of, coram
a president, praeses
prey, praeda; *a beast of prey*, animal rapax
a price, pretium
to prick up, stimulare
a priest, sacerdos
primary, primarius
prior, prior
profit, commodum
prone, pronus
a prophet, vates
prosperity, felicitas
prosperous, prosper
a proverb, proverbium
provident, providus
proud, superbus; *to be proud of*, superbire (with abl.)
the prow, prora
prudence, prudentia
prudent, prudens
public, publicus
a pugilist, pugil
pungent, acer
punishment, poena
a pupil, alumnus, discipulus
a (female) pupil, discipula
pure, purus
to purify, purgare
to put to flight, fugare

Q.

a quadruped, quadrupes
a quarrel, lis
a queen, regina
a question, quaestio
quickly, cito
quicksilver, argentum vivum
a quiver, pharetra

R.

the rabble, vulgus
a race, genus
rain, pluvia
rainbow, arcus caelestis, arcus coelestis
rainy, pluvius
a ram, aries
a rampart, agger
rapacious, rapax
rare, rarus
rarely, raro
a raven, corvus
raw, crudus
to read, legere
reason, ratio
a receptacle, receptaculum
to reckon up, enumerare
red, ruber
to refresh, recreare
with regard to, ad
a region, regio
to remain, manere
remarkable, illustris
a remedy, remedium
remembrance, recordatio
to remove, migrare; *to remove to*, demigrare in

renowned, inclutus
repenting, poenitens
a repetition, repetitio
the republic, res publica
reputation, fama
to require, postulare
resemblance, similitudo
in every respect, ab omni parte
rest, quies
the rest, ceteri; *for the rest*, cetera
a result, eventus
a return, reditus
to reveal, arguere
a reward, merces, praemium
the Rhine, Rhenus
a rhinoceros, rhinoceros
Rhodes, Rhodus
rich, dives
riches, divitiae
a riddle, aenigma
a rider, eques
right (noun), fas, jus
right (opp. to *wrong*), rectus; (opp. to *left*), dexter
quite right, rectissime
rightly, recte
a finger-ring, anulus, annulus
to ring through, personare
ripe, maturus
rising, ortus
a river, amnis, flumen, fluvius
a road, via
a robber, latro, praedo
robust, robustus
a rock, rupes, saxum
a roe, caprea
Roman, Romanus
Rome, Roma
a roof, tectum
a room, conclave
roomy, amplus
a root, radix
a rope, funis, restis
a rose, rosa
rotten, putridus
rough, asper
round, rotundus
a row, ordo
a rower, remex
a ruin, ruina
a rule, praeceptum; *a mason's rule*, amussis
to rule, regere
to run, currere
rural, *rustic* } rusticus

S.

a leathern sack, uter
sacred, sacer, sanctus
sad, tristis
safe, tutus
safely, tuto
safety, salus
sagacious, sagax
to sail, navigare
a sailing, navigatio
a sailor, nauta
a sail-yard, antenna
salt (noun), sal
salt (adj.), salsus
salubrious, saluber
salutary, salutaris, utilis
the same, idem; *the same as*, idem, qui
sand, arena
sandy, arenosus
sated, satur
satisfied, contentus
to save, servare
savory, sapidus
a saw, serra
to say, dicere
the scale (of a fish), squama
a scar, cicatrix
to scatter, spargere
a schism, schisma
a scholar, discipulus
a school, schola

the sea, mare, pelagus, aequor
a seaman, nauta
a season, tempus anni
to season, condire
a seat, sedes, sella
the second, secundus, alter; *a second time*, iterum
security, securitas
to see, videre
seed, semen
seldom, raro
to sell, vendere
to send, mittere
sense, sensus
sensible, prudens
to separate, dividere
September, September
serene, serenus
a series, series
a serpent, serpens
a servant, famulus, minister, servus; *to be a servant*, servire
a servant-girl, ancilla
to serve, servire
to set free, liberare
seven, septem; *seven at a time*, septeni; *seven by seven*, septeni; *seven hundred*, septingenti; *seven hundred at a time*, septingeni; *seven hundred by seven hundred*, septingeni; *seven hundred times*, septingenties; *the seven hundredth*, septingentesimus; *seven times*, septies; *seven times as great*, septuplus
sevenfold, septemplex
seventeen, decem et septem; *seventeen at a time*, septeni deni; *seventeen by seventeen*, septeni deni; *seventeen times*, septiesdecies
the seventeenth, septimus decimus
the seventh, septimus
the seventieth, septuagesimus
seventy, septuaginta; *seventy at a time*, septuageni; *seventy by seventy*, septuageni; *seventy times*, septuagies
several, complures, plures
severe, severus, vehemens
shabby, sordidus
a shade, *a shadow* } umbra
shady, umbrosus
I shake, quatio
shameful, teter, turpis
a shape, figura, species
without share, expers
sharp, acer, acutus
to sharpen, acuere
she, ea
a sheaf, merges
a sheep, ovis
a sheet of paper, scheda
a shell, concha
a shepherd, pastor
a small shield, pelta
to shine, fulgere
shining, lucidus
a ship, navis
a shoe, calceus
a shoemaker, sutor
a shop, taberna
a shore, litus
short, brevis
I should, debeo
the shoulder, humerus
a shout, clamor
to show, monstrare
a shower, imber
to shun, vitare
Sicily, Sicilia
sick, aeger
a sickle, falx
a side, pars; *on this side of*, cis, citra; *on the further side of*, ultra; *more on this side*, citerior; *most on this side*, citimus
a sight, spectaculum

sight, visus
a sign, signum
silent, tacitus
silken, sericeus
a silk-worm, bombyx
silver (noun), argentum
silver (adj.), argenteus
a silver fir, abies
simple, simplex, simplus
to sing, canere, cantare
singing, cantus
singing, cantans
single, simplex
a sister, soror
a sister-in-law, glos
to sit, sedere
situate, situs
six, sex; *six at a time*, seni; *six by six*, seni; *six hundred*, sexcenti; *six hundred at a time*, sexceni; *six hundred by six hundred*, sexceni; *six hundred times*, sexcenties; *the six hundredth*, sexcentesimus; *six thousand*, sex milia; *six times*, sexies
sixteen, sedecim; *sixteen at a time*, seni deni; *sixteen by sixteen*, seni deni; *sixteen times*, sedecies, sexiesdecies
the sixteenth, sextus decimus
the sixth, sextus
the sixtieth, sexagesimus
sixty, sexaginta; *sixty at a time*, sexageni; *sixty by sixty*, sexageni; *sixty times*, sexagies
skill, sollertia, solertia
the sky, caelum, coelum; *the open sky*, caelum, coelum
to slander, rodere
a slate, tabula
a slaughter, caedes
a slave, servus; *to be a slave*, [servire
slavery, servitus
to sleep, dormire
sleep, somnus
slender, gracilis, tenuis
slothful, iners
slow, lentus, tardus
slowly, lente
sluggish, ignavus
small, exiguus, parvus; *a small shield*, pelta
smell, odor; olfactus
a smith, faber
smooth, glaber
snow, nix
so, tam; *so...as*, tam...quam; *so great*, tantus; *so great...as*, tantus...quantus; *so many*, tot; *so many...as*, tot...quot; *so to speak*, quasi, tamquam; *while...so too*, tum...tum
society, societas
Socrates, Socrates
soil, humus
a soldier, miles; *a foot-soldier*, pedes; *a horse-soldier*, eques
solitude, solitudo
Solon, Solon
the solstice, solstitium
some, aliquantus, aliquis, quispiam; nonnulli, aliquot; *some one*, aliquis, quidam, quispiam; *some...others*, alii...alii
something, aliquid, quidpiam
sometimes, interdum
somewhat, aliquantum
a son, filius; *a son-in-law*, gener
a song, cantus
soon, cito, mox
the soul, animus
a sound, sonus
sound, sanus

to sound through, personare
a source, fons
the south wind, auster, notus
the space of 2 days, biduum
the space of 3 days, triduum
the space of 4 days, quatriduum
the space of 2 years, biennium
the space of 3 years, triennium
the space of 4 years, quadriennium
a spade, ligo
Spain, Hispania
a sparrow, passer
Sparta, Sparta
to speak, dicere; *so to speak*, quasi, tamquam
a speaker, orator
a spear, cuspis, hasta
a spectre, larva
a speech, oratio
spelt, ador, far
a spice, aroma
a spit, veru
the spleen, lien, splen
splendid, splendidus
a spoon, cochlear
a spring, fons
spring, ver; *belonging to spring, in spring*, vernus
a spur, calcar
a stable, stabulum
a staff, baculum, scipio
a stag, cervus
a star, astrum, sidus, stella
a state, civitas; *the state*, res publica
to stay all night long, pernoctare
steam, vapor
steep, arduus
the stern, puppis
a stick, baculum
still (with comparatives), etiam
the stomach, stomachus
a stone, lapis
a storm, procella, tempestas
a story, historia
a strait, euripus
a street, platea
strength, robur, vires
to strengthen, firmare
strict, severus
a string, chorda
to strive for, petere
strong, robustus, validus
studious, studiosus
study, studium
subject, obnoxius
to submit, parere
such, talis; *such...as*, qualis, talis... qualis; *such as*, ut
sugar, saccharum
suitable, idoneus
sulphur, sulfur, sulphur
the summer, aestas
the sun, sol
superior, superior
a support, praesidium
supreme, summus, supremus
sure, certus
a surety, vas
a surface, superficies
a surgeon, chirurgus
suspected, suspectus
a swallow, hirundo
a swamp, palus; *a bird of a swamp*, avis palustris
swampy, paluster
a swan, cycnus, cygnus
sweet (to the senses in general), suavis; (to the taste), dulcis
swift, celer; *swifter*, ocior; *swiftest*, ocissimus
swiftness, celeritas
to swim, natare
a swine, sus
Switzerland, Helvetia

a sword, ensis
a syllable, syllaba
a symbol, symbolum

T.

a table, mensa
a tablet, tabella
a tail, cauda
a tailor, sartor
to take, sumere; *to take away*, tollere
talents, indoles
a talk, sermo
tall, procerus
a talon, unguis
tame, cicur
taste, gustus; sapor
tax, vectigal
to teach, docere
a teacher, magister, praeceptor
a (female) teacher, magistra
a tear, lacrima, lacryma
a teat, uber
tediousness, taedium
to tell, narrare
temperance, temperantia
a temple, templum
ten, decem; *ten at a time*, deni; *ten by ten*, deni; *ten times*, decies; *ten times as great*, decuplus; *ten thousand*, decem milia; *ten thousand times*, decies milies; *the ten thousandth*, decies millesimus
tenacious, lentus
tender, tener
tenfold, decemplex
the tenth, decimus
tepidity, tepor
terrestrial, terrester
terrible, terribilis
terror, terror
than, *quam*
thankful, gratus
thanks, gratia
that (demonstr.), is; *that (of yours)*, iste; *that fellow*, iste homo; *that well-known*, ille; *that (yonder)*, ille; *that* (relat.) qui
the (with comparatives), eo; *the ... the*, quo ... eo
a theater, theatrum
thee, the; *from thee*, te; *of thee*, tui; *to thee*, tibi; *with thee*, tecum
theft, furtum
their (own), suus
themselves, se; *among themselves*, inter se; *of themselves*, sui; *to themselves*, sibi; *with themselves*, secum
then, tum
there, ibi; *there is*, est; *there is a difference between*, interest inter; *there is no*, non est
thick, densus
a thief, fur
thin, tenuis
a thing, res; *a household thing*, res domestica; *those things which*, quae
the third, tertius
thirst, sitis
thirteen, tredecim; *thirteen at a time*, terni deni; *thirteen by thirteen*, terni deni; *thirteen times*, terdecies, tredecies
the thirteenth, tertius decimus
the thirtieth, tricesimus, trigesimus
thirty, triginta; *thirty at a time*, triceni; *thirty by thirty*, triceni; *thirty times*, tricies
this (of mine), hic
a thong, habena

a thorn, spina
those things which, quae
thou, tu; *O thou*, tu
a thousand, mille; *a thousand at a time*, singula milia; *a thousand by a thousand*, singula milia; *two thousand*, duo milia
a thousand times, milies
the thousandth, millesimus
three, tres; *three at a time*, terni, trini; *three by three*, terni, trini; *three times as great*, triplus; *three times as large*, triplo major; *three hundred*, trecenti; *three hundred at a time*, treceni; *three hundred by three hundred*, treceni; *three hundred times*, trecenties; *the three hundredth*, trecentesimus; *three thousand at a time*, terna milia; *three thousand by three thousand*, terna milia; *three thousand times*, ter milies; *the three thousandth*, ter millesimus; *the space of three days*, triduum; *the space of three years*, triennium
threefold, triplex; *by threefold larger*, triplo major
thrice, ter
the throat, guttur
through, per; *to sound* or *ring through*, personare
a thunder-bolt, fulmen
thy, tuus
the Tiber, Tiberis
the tide, aestus (pl.)
a tiger, tigris
a tile, later, tegula
a time, tempus; *at any time*, umquam, unquam; *up to this time*, adhuc
timid, timidus
to, ad, in (with acc.)
to-day, hodie
together, una
to-morrow, cras
the tongue, lingua; (*of a cart*), temo
too, et, etiam; *while ... so too*, tum ... tum; *too great*, *too much*, nimius; *too much* (adv.), nimis, nimium
a tooth, dens
tooth-ache, dolor dentium
the top, cacumen, vertex
a torch, fax
torn, lacer
a tortoise, testudo
touch, tactus
toward, ad, adversum, adversus, erga, sub, versus; *toward the east*, orientem versus; *toward winter*, sub hiemem
a tower, turris
a town, oppidum
a traitor, proditor
a traveler, viator
treacherous, fallax
a treasure, thesaurus
the treasury, aerarium
a treaty, foedus
a tree, arbor
a tribe, gens, tribus
a tribunal, tribunal
triple, triplex
a trireme, triremis
a trophy, tropaeum
trouble, molestia
troublesome, molestus
a truce, indutiae
true, verus
a trunk, truncus
trust, fiducia; *to have trust*, fiducia habere
to trust, fidem habere
truth, veritas; *the truth*, verum
to turn, se convertere
a turnip, rapa

a turtle-dove, turtur
the twelfth, duodecimus.
twelve, duodecim; *twelve at a time*, duodeni; *twelve by twelve*, duodeni; *twelve times*, duodecies
the twentieth, vicesimus, vigesimus
twenty, viginti; *twenty at a time*, viceni; *twenty by twenty*, viceni; *twenty times*, vicies; *the twenty-first*, unus et vicesimus, vicesimus primus; *twenty-one*, unus et viginti, viginti unus; *twenty-one at a time*, viceni singuli; *twenty-one by twenty-one*, viceni singuli; *twenty-one times*, semel et vicies; *the twenty-second*, alter et vicesimus, vicesimus secundus; *twenty-two*, duo et viginti, viginti duo; *twenty-two at a time*, viceni bini; *twenty-two by twenty-two*, viceni bini; *twenty-two times*, bis et vicies; *twenty-three*, tres et viginti, viginti tres; *the twenty-third*, tertius et vicesimus; *twenty-three at a time*, viceni terni; *twenty-three by twenty-three*, viceni terni; *twenty-three times*, ter et vicies
twice, bis; *twice as great*, duplus
twins, gemini
two, duo; *two at a time*, bini; *two by two*, bini; *two hundred*, ducenti; *two hundred at a time*, duceni; *two hundred by two hundred*, duceni; *two hundred times*, ducenties; *the two hundredth*, ducentesimus; *the space of two days*, biduum; *the space of two years*, biennium
two million times, bis milies milies; *two thousand*, duo milia; *two thousand at a time*, bina milia; *two thousand by two thousand*, bina milia; *two thousand times*, bis milies; *the two thousandth*, bis millesimus
twofold, duplex
two-footed, bipes
tyranny, tyrannis
a tyrant, tyrannus

U.

ugly, foedus
ulterior, ulterior
uncertain, incertus
uncontrollable, ferox
under, infra, sub, subter
understanding, ratio
unfriendly, inimicus
the universe, universa natura
unknown, ignotus
unlike, dissimilis
unpleasant, injucundus
unsteady, instabilis
unto, erga
unwilling, invitus
up to, tenus
upon, in [aether
upper, superior; *the upper air*,
upright, probus
us, nos; *from us*, nobis; *of us*, nostri, nostrum; *to us*, nobis; *with us*, nobiscum
usage, use, usus
to become used, suescere
useful, utilis
usefulness, utilitas

V.

a valley, vallis
valor, virtus
valuable, pretiosus

of little value, vilis
a van, vannus
vanity, vanitas
vapor, vapor
variety, varietas
various, varius
veal, caro vitulina
a vein, vena
Venice, Venetiae
Venus, Venus
very, admodum, valde, per...; *very difficult*, perdifficilis; *very much*, valde
a vessel, vas
Vesuvius, Vesuvius
a vice, vitium
a victory, victoria
vile, vilis
violent, vehemens
a violet, viola
a viper, vipera
a virgin, virgo
virtue, virtus
vitaline, vitulinus
a voice, vox
void (of), vacuus
a volume, volumen
vomiting fire, ignivomus
a vulture, vultur

W.

a wader, avis palustris
wages, merces
to wait for, exspectare (expectare)
a walk, ambulatio; *to take a walk*, *to walk*, ambulare
a wall, murus, paries
a walnut, juglans
want, inopia
to want, desiderare
war, bellum
ware, merx
warlike, bellicosus
warm, calidus
to wash, lavare
watch, custodia
watchful, vigil
watchfulness, custodia, vigilantia
a watchman, custos
a watch-tower, vigiliarium
water, aqua
a wave, fluctus
a way, iter, via
we, nos
weakly, imbecillus
wealth, opes
weary (of), fessus
a wedding, nuptiae
a week, hebdomas
welfare, salus
a well, puteus
well, bene; *to be well*, valere
well-bred, bene moratus
that well-known, ille
the west, occidens
what? quid? quidnam? *what o'clock is it?* quota hora est? *of what sort?* qualis?
what? (with a noun), qualis?
whatever, quodcunque, quidquid
wheat, triticum
a wheel, rota
when? quando?
when, si [ibi
where, ubi; *where... there*, ubi...
whether, num; *whether... or*, seu ...seu, sive...sive
which, qui
which (of two)? uter?
whichever, quicunque, quisquis
while, dum; *while... so too*, tum ...tum
a whirlpool, gurges
a whirlwind, turbo
white, albus
who, qui; *he who*, qui

who? quis? uter?
whoever, quicunque, quisquis
whole, integer, totus, universus
wholesome, salutaris
why? cur?
wicked, improbus, sceleratus
wide, latus
a wife, conjux, uxor
wild, ferus; *a wild boar*, aper
the will, voluntas; *the good-will*, voluntas
willing, libens
willingly, libenter
wind, ventus
a window, fenestra
the wind-pipe, trachia
wine, vinum
a wing, ala
winter, hiems
wisdom, sapientia
wise, sapiens; *a wise man*, sapiens
a wish, voluntas
wit, facetiae (pl.), lepos
with, apud, cum
within, intra
without, absque, sine; extra; *without feathers*, implumis; *without share*, expers
a witness, testis
a wolf, lupus
a woman, femina, mulier
wonderful, mirus
a wood, silva; *of wood*, ligneus
wooden, ligneus
wool, lana
wool-bearing, laniger
a word, verbum
work, labor; *a work*, opus
to work, laborare
a workshop, officina
the world, mundus
a worm, vermis
worse, deterior, pejor
worst, deterrimus, pessimus
worthless, nequam; *more worthless*, nequior; *most worthless*, nequissimus
a wound, vulnus
to wound, vulnerare
wretched, miser
wretchedly, misere
to write, scribere
a writer, auctor
written, scriptus

Y.

ye, vos; *O ye*, vos
a year, annus; *every year*, quotannis; *the space of 2 years*, biennium; *the space of 3 years*, triennium; *the space of 4 years*, quadriennium
yellow, flavus, fulvus; *yellow ochre*, ochra
yes, ita est
yet, tamen; *as yet*, adhuc
you, tu, vos; *O you*, tu, vos; *from you*, te, vobis; *of you*, tui, vestri, vestrum; *to you*, tibi, vobis; *with you*, tecum, vobiscum
with yourself, tecum, vobiscum
young, juvenis; *a young man*, adulescens, adolescens; *younger*, junior
your, tuus, vester
a youth, adulescens. adolescens, juvenis; *when a youth*, adulescens, adolescens
youth, juventus

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

This book is due on the date indicated below, or at

A [illegible] *Reader.* (Selections from Nepos, Cæsar, and Livy, in the *First, Second,* and *Third Latin Books.*) Boards, $0.80; Cloth, $0.90

AHN'S First Latin Book.* (Rules and Exercises mainly on *Nominal* Inflection.) By Dr. P. Henn. Boards, $0.60; Cloth, $0.70

AHN'S Second Latin Book.* (Rules and Exercises mainly on *Verbal* Inflection.) By Dr. P. Henn. Boards, $0.80; Cloth, $0.90

AHN'S Third Latin Book.* (Rules and Exercises on *Syntax* and Latin Composition.) By Dr. P. Henn. Boards, $0.80; Cloth, $0.90

AHN'S Practical and Easy Latin Method. Being the *First, Second,* and *Third Latin Books* combined. With Latin-English and English-Latin Vocabularies. By Dr. P. Henn. Half Roan, $1.80

AHN'S New Latin Manual. Grammar, Exercises, and Vocabularies. By Dr. P. Henn. Half Roan, $2.00

Also separately: First Course. — Second Course. — Third Course. Boards.

(This is *AHN-HENN'S Latin Grammar*, with part of the Exercises from the *First, Second,* and *Third Latin Books.*

AHN'S Short Latin Course. Boards. (In preparation, to be issued shortly.)

AHN'S First [illegible] Reader. (Selections from *Regibus Ro*[illegible] om Livy.) With Notes, Vocabulary, and References. To be used, the second year, with the *Second Latin Book.*) Boards, $0.70; Cloth, $0.80

AHN HENN'S Second Latin Reader. (Selections from Justinus, Cæsar, Cicero, and Phædrus.) With Notes, Vocabulary, and References. (To be used, the third year, with the *Third Latin Book.*) Boards $0.80; Cloth, $0.90

These two *Latin Readers*, bound together in one volume. Half Roan, $1.50

AHN'S Latin Delectus. Graded Selections from Latin Authors. With Notes and Vocabulary. Boards.

AHN'S Latin Vocabulary for Beginners. *Methodical and Etymological. With a Collection of Latin Proverbs and Quotations.* By Dr. P. Henn. (To be used with the *First* and *Second Latin Books*, or independently.) Boards, $0.60; Cloth, $0.70

AHN'S Latin Wall Charts. By Dr. P. Henn. 22 Plates, in Sheets, $1.50; mounted on 22 Boards, $6.00. (To be used in connection with any Latin Series.)

* The *Keys* to the *First, Second,* and *Third Latin Books* (price $0.40 net, each), intended as aids in dictation exercises, etc., will be supplied to teachers only upon their direct application to the publishers.

☞ Latin Texts, without Notes, at very low prices. ☜

Cæsar. *De Bello Gallico.* Edited by B. Dinter. Paper, $0.30; Boards, $0.40

—— *De Bello Civili.* Edited by B. Dinter. Paper, $0.25; Boards, $0.35

Catullus. Edited by L. Mueller. Paper, $0.20; Boards, $0.30

Cicero. Edited by R. Klotz — in 11 vols. Paper, @ $0.85; Boards, $1.00 — or in 3 numbers, Paper, @ from $0.20 to $0.40 Boards, @ from $0.30 to $0.50

Cornelius Nepos. Edited by C. Halm. Paper, $0.12; Boards, $0.20

Curtius Rufus. Edited by H. E. Foss. Paper, $0.50; Boards, $0.60

Horatius. Edited by L. Mueller. Paper, $0.40; Boards, $0.50

Juvenalis. Edited by C. F. Hermann. Paper, $0.20; Boards, $0.30

Livius. Edited by W. Weissenborn. 6 vols., Paper, $2.75 — Books I to XXIII. in 4 parts, Paper, @ $0.25; Boards, $0.35

Lucretius. Edited by J. Bernays. Paper, $0.60; Boards, $0.70

Ovidius. Edited by R. Merkel. 3 vols. Paper, $1.15; Boards, $1.45

Persius. Edited by C. F. Hermann. Paper, $0.15; Boards, $0.25

Phædrus. Edited by L. Mueller. Paper, $0.15; Boards, $0.25

Plautus. Edited by A. Fleckeisen. 2 vols. Paper, $1.10; Boards, $1.30

Plinius. *Epistulæ.* Edited by H. Keil. Paper, $0.50; Boards, $0.60

Quintilianus. Edited by Ed. Bonnell. 2 vols. Paper, $1.00; Boards, $1.20

—— Book X. Edited by C. Halm. Paper, $0.15; Boards, $0.25

Sallustius. Edited by R. Dietsch. Paper, $0.20; Boards, $0.30

Tacitus. Edited by C. Halm. Complete. 2 vols. Paper, $1.00; Boards, $1.20

—— *Germania.* Paper, $0.20; Boards, $0.30

Terentius. Edited by A. Fleckeisen. Paper. $0.50; Boards, $0.60

Vergilius. Edited by O. Ribbeck. Complete. Paper, $0.55; Boards, $0.65

—— *Bucolica.* Paper, $0.20; Boards, $0.30

—— *Æneis.* Paper, $0.35; Boards, $0.45

A New Dictionary of the Latin and English Languages. (Latin-English and English-Latin.) With an Appendix of Latin Geographical, Historical and Mythological Proper Names. 16mo. Cloth, $0.85

E. Steiger & Co., 25 Park Place, **New York.**

Large St

877.82 Ah6
COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
1010659307

Importe

877.82 Ah6
Fnn
FIRST FLOOR DESK
26 JUN 1922
Miss Pauline Taylor
Room 506 D
BRITTLE DO NOT PHOTOCOPY
APR 20 1951

Kill

Larg

Second-

TEL

Relief B

either suppli
from Germa
Italy, Belgi

Particular

German, French, and Latin Text-books.

AHN-HENN'S *German Reading Cards.* $1.00. — *First German Book.* Bds. $0.20. — *Second German Book.* Bds. $0.45. — *Third German Book.* Bds. $0.[illegible]. — *Key.* Bds. $0.[illegible]. — *First German Book.* [illegible] $0.30. — *Key* [illegible] $0.25. — *Reader* [illegible] $0.[illegible]. — *First Course.* [illegible] $0.50. — *Key* [illegible] $0.[illegible]. — *Second Course.* Bds. $1.00. — *Key* [illegible] $0.[illegible]. — *Second Course Reader.* [illegible] $1.75. — *Grammar of German* [illegible] $0.60. — *First German Reader.* With [illegible] Bds. $0.[illegible]. With [illegible] Bds. $0.60. — **Key.* Bds. $0.[illegible]. — *Second German Reader.* With [illegible] Bds. $1.00. With [illegible] Bds. $1.00. — **Key.* Bds. $0.[illegible]. — *German Dictations. No. 1.* Bds. $0.25.

AHN-FISCHER'S *Method of Learning the German Language.* First Course. [illegible] $0.50. — *Second Course.* Bds. $1.50. — 1 & 2 Courses bound together. Cloth Reader $1.00. — **Key.* Bds. $0.[illegible].

AHN-GRAUERT'S *German Primer.* Bds. $0.45. — *First German Reader.* Bds. $0.[illegible]. — **Key.* Bds. $0.30. — *Second German Reader.* Bds. $0.50. — **Key.* Bds. $0.[illegible]. — *The two Readers together.* Half Roan $1.20. — *German Handwriting.* Bds. $0.40. — *Manual of German Conversation.* Cloth $1.00.

AHN-PHILSCHLÆGER'S *Practical Method of the German Language.* (Edition of 1880.) *First Course.* Bds. $0.80. — *Second Course.* Bds. $0.40. — Both Courses bound together. Bds. $1.15. — **Key.* Bds. $0.40.

SCHLEGEL'S *German Grammar.* Half Roan $1.15. — *First Classical German Reader.* Half Roan $1.00. — *Second Classical German Reader.* Half Roan $1.00.

AHN-HENN'S *French Primer.* Bds. $0.25. — *French Reading Cards.* [illegible] *Practical and Easy Method of Learning the French Language.* First Course. Bds. $0.40. — **Key.* Bds. $0.[illegible]. — *Second Course.* Bds. $0.50. — **Key.* [illegible] $0.[illegible]. — *Elementary Course.* Bds. $1.00. — *Elements of French Grammar.* [illegible] $0.35. — *First Classical Reader.* [illegible] Notes. Bds. $0.60. — With [illegible] $0.60. — *French Reader.* With Notes. Bds. $0.[illegible]. — With Notes, Foot-notes and Vocabulary. Bds. $0.80. — **Key.* Bds. $0.40.

AHN'S *French Dictations.* No. 1. Bds. $0.30. — No. 2. Bds. $0.[illegible]. — 3. Bds. $0.30.

SCHLEGEL'S *French Grammar.* Half Roan $1.[illegible]. — *Classical French Reader.* Half Roan $1.20.

AHN-HENN'S *Latin Grammar.* With References to the Exercises in the *First, Second and Third Latin Books.* Bds. $0.80. — *Latin Word Charts.* $1.50. — *First Latin Book.* Bds. $0.60. — **Key.* Bds. $0.[illegible]. — *Second Latin Book.* Bds. $0.80. — **Key.* Bds. $0.40. — *Latin Vocabulary for Grammar.* Bds. $0.50. — *Third Latin Book.* Bds. $0.80. — *First Latin Reader.* Bds. $0.40. — **Key.* Bds. $0.40. — *Second Latin Reader.* (Livy's *De septem regibus Romanorum.*) With Notes, Vocabulary, and References. Bds. $0.70. — *Second Latin Reader.* Selections from Justinus, Cæsar, Cicero and Phædrus. With Notes, Vocabulary and References. Bds. $0.[illegible].

(* The several *Keys* above enumerated will be supplied only to teachers, upon their direct application to the publishers.)

Particular attention is invited to the AHN-HENN ***German, French*** and ***Latin Text-books,*** the use of which results 1) in ***saving*** ***expense*** for books; the prices are very moderate; — 2) in ***saving*** ***time*** and needless ***trouble*** to both teacher and pupil; the ***rec*** ***progress*** of the latter is rapid, while the teacher's task is rendered very light; — 3) in ***desire to study,*** because pupils find it ***simple*** and ***natural*** a method so ***easy*** and ***inviting:*** ***correct*** in form and, ***practical*** knowledge of the language that for the usual requirements of each learner. Another point of excellence is the judicious selection of the exercises and the clear ***words*** of the same

These books are printed in ***large, clear type*** issued in ***superior style.*** They have stood the ***critical*** test of the class-room and the most searching criticism; have been adopted for ***exclusive use*** in numberless academies, private and public schools all over the country, and are universally acknowledged to be the ***most suitable works*** for the ***instruction of children,*** while at the same time they afford the ***best preparation*** for the ***scientific study*** of the language in colleges, etc.

To facilitate the ***introduction*** of the AHN-HENN books, we furnish them, in certain cases, ***free in exchange*** for those now used in the same classes. — ***Specimen copies*** for examination to teachers upon receipt of half the advertised price, which will be refunded when the books are either returned or introduced. ***Specimen*** pages ***gratis.***

E. Steiger & Co., 25 Park Place, **New York.**